THE Most Famous, Delectable, AND Pleasant History OF PARISMUS, The Most Renowned Prince of Bohemia.

The FIRST PART.

Containing His
Most *Noble Atchievements* and *Triumphant Battels*
Fought against the *PERSIANS*:
His Love to the Beautiful Princess
LAURANA, the King's Daughter of *Thessaly*.
THE
Great DANGERS he passed in the Island of *Rocks*;
AND OF
His Strange ADVENTURES in the *Desolate Island*.

The Fourteenth Impression, Corrected and Amended.

LONDON, Printed by *W. Wilde*, and are to be Sold by the Booksellers of *London* and *Westminster*, 1696.

PARISMUS.

LAURANA.

TO THE
Noble and Courteous
READERS
OF THIS
Pleaſant Hiſtory.

Courteous Reader,

EVEN as if an unskilful Pilot (lying in ſafe Harbour) ſhould in time of foul Weather launch forth into the Deep, and thereby bring his Ship in Danger; ſo I (*Courteous Reader*) have moſt Venturouſly thruſt forth this Pleaſant and Delectable Fanſie into the *Ocean of Publick View*, to abide the Cenſures, either Good or Bad, of all: which (if kindly accepted) (of which Courteous Favour I can no ways doubt, This being the Fourteenth time Imprinted) I have my Deſire, and ſhall therewith reſt Contented; However, I rely upon your Gentle Courteſie, for all that.

Although the Matter procure you not the Delight which my Travels did expect, yet may you allow of the *Writer's* good intent; and although (poſſibly) the Phraſe be not ſo agreeable to your Fancy, (as ſome may expect) yet my deſire is, that you will Graciouſly be pleaſed to Judge Favourably thereof, as being the firſt Fruits of my Labour. If my ſelf

ſelf was preſent to anſwer all Objections, then thoſe that are any way Diſcontented, would reſt the better Satisfied: but in the mean time, my ſelf being abſent, moſt humbly crave your kind acceptance, wiſhing my Book no other ſhelter whereunder to ſhroud its Defects, than your Gentleneſs.

This Noble, Heroick, and Renowned Prince *Pariſmus*, was brought up in the flouriſhing Kingdom of *Bohemia*, but in *Theſſaly* it was where he won all his Dignities and Titles of Honour, where firſt began his moſt Famous Deeds; which, Gentle Reader, if they pleaſe thy Fancy, my Reward is ſufficient.

Expect not the high Stile of a Refined Wit, but the plain Deſcription of Valiant Knights, and the conſtant Truth of Loyal Friends: Condemn not unkindly, but conſider Favourably, and impute the Defectiveneſs to my VVeakneſs, not my VVill, that ſo I may have my wiſhed Deſire; which is, To pleaſe All, and diſpleaſe None, tho' careleſs to ſatisfie the Curious Diſcontented, who Condemn all things, but mend nothing.

And thus for my Recompence, let me have your kind Acception, and laudable Favours; which if you vouchſafe, I ſhall ask no more.

FAREWELL,

E. FORD.

THE

THE

Most Delectable and Pleasant

HISTORY

OF

PARISMUS,

THE

Renowned Prince of *Bohemia.*

The First Part.

CHAP. I.

How Parismus, Son and Heir of the King of Bohemia, arrived in Thessaly. How he was entertained by Dionysius the King, who kept his Court at the City of Thebes. And of a strange Adventure that befell one Doris, one of Dionysius's Knights.

IN the most Rich and Famous Country of Thessaly, Reigned a King, named Dionysius, whose Discretion in Government, and singular Wisdom in Ruling so Mighty a Nation, made the splendid Fame of his Renown to spread it self to the uttermost Confines of all the World: and most Countries made continual Traffick

Traffick thither, by Reason of the good and equitable Laws he had instituted, for the Peace and Quiet of his whole Country.

Among the rest of his External Blessings, whereof he enjoyed abundance, his Court was much Renowned by the exceeding Beauty, and Vertuous Gifts of Olivia his Queen, by whom he had one only Daughter, named Laurana, whose rare Beauty so far exceeded all other Ladies, that she was esteemed in those parts of the World, the only Paragon of Beauty, besides the Vertuous qualities, and precious gifts of Nature, wherewith her Mind was abundantly Adorned, did so much extoll her high Commendations, that many Princes of far Countries did Travel there to attain her Love. Insomuch, that by continual accesse of many strange Knights, the Court of Dionysius daily encreased in Dignity: Who gave most Courteous Entertainment to all, as best befitted their Honours, and accorded with his most bounteous Wisdom.

Amongst the rest of the Knights that came to be Eye-Witnesses of the Beauty of Laurana, it fortuned the young Prince Parismus, Son and Heir to the King of Bohemia, to arrive in the Confines of Thessaly, being accompanied with divers Nobles of his Father's Court. Who having before heard of the Fame of Dionysius, the courteous entertainment he gave to Strangers, and the exceeding Beauty of his Daughter Laurana, determined to Travel thither, and try his Fortune in purchasing her Love, as also to be partaker of his Bounty: being drawn thereunto by a vertuous inclination to imitate his Examples. And calling unto him one of his Knights, named Oristus, willed him to go to Dionysius's Court, and certifie his Majesty, that he was desirous to visit him; if so be it would please his Majesty to accept of him as a Guest.

Oristus making all possible speed, soon arrived at the City of Thebes, where the King then kept his Court, and being admitted his Presence, delivered his Message; which when Dionysius understood, he told Oristus, that he would very willingly gratulate the Prince's kindness, and withall, desired him to certifie his Lord, that he should be most heartily welcome. Whereupon Oristus departed, and Dionysius presently commanded his Noble-men to be in readiness the next day, for he purposed to meet the Prince himself; and therefore caused all preparation that might be devised to be in readiness for his most honourable Entertainment.

Early

Early the next morning, Dionysius, attended by his Nobility, rode for to meet the Prince some three Miles from the City, whom having met, he most lovingly embraced, and welcomed with exceeding great Courtesie. Parismus marvelling very much at this unexpected kindness in him, said, Most High and Magnificent King, I being altogether unworthy of this your exceeding favour, most humbly entreat your Pardon to my presumption, desiring you to impute my rashness to my Youth: which hath attempted this boldness, without any hope, in the least degree, to deserve this kindness. Dionysius taking him by the hand, desired him to leave off these Speeches, for that he esteemed his Court and Country insufficient to entertain him as he deserved, telling him, That he was the most welcome Guest to his Court that might be. Wherewith they joyfully departed towards the City.

As they rode by a Woods side, they heard a most grievous groan in the Thicket thereof, whereupon Dionysius commanded his Knights to beset the Wood on every side; himself, Parismus, and divers Noblemen, entred the Thicket, where they found an Armed Knight most grievously Wounded: At which pitiful Spectacle, Dionysius alighted from his Horse, and viewing his Face, knew him to be his trusty Knight Osiris, whom he most dearly loved. Then with all speed he commanded him to be conveyed to the Court, that his own Physicians might look to him, and bind up his Wounds. In the mean time the King, Parismus, and divers other Knights, made diligent search in the Wood, but could find no Creature there, whereby to know any certainty how Osiris should be thus Wounded. And being thus discontented, on a sudden the King was certified there was great hopes of his recovery, who speaking to Parismus, said, Most Noble Prince, I hope this mischance hath not disquieted you; for I should be sorry you should conceive any occasion of sadness thereat, being I trust by that time Osiris be recovered, we shall easily come to the knowledge thereof.

My Lord, replyed Parismus, I have no cause to be grieved for my part, but to see your Majesty hereby disquieted. Indeed, said Dionysius, It somewhat grieveth me, because Osiris is one that I love, being well worthy thereof, for his Vertues do exceed many Mens, of whose Faith and Fidelity I have sufficient Tryal, and a more Loyal Knight cannot be found. By this time they were come to the Palace-Gate, where was the Queen with all her Train of Ladies,

ready to welcome Parismus; which was such a pleasant sight to behold, that the Prince with the sudden view of their Beauty, was driven into a deep study, from which he was revived by the Queen, who most graciously came and welcomed him, saying, In all kindness I bid your Honour welcome into Thessaly, where we will endeavour to requite your Friendship in coming unto us.

Most vertuous Queen, quoth he, for this your Honourable favour, both my self, and all that are mine, shall be continually bound to do you all dutiful service. The great Glory of the Palace made Parismus to marvel; and the honourable Entertainment, the sumptuous Banquets, the rare Musick, and gallant Shows, too tedious to rehearse, made him think that Fame had altogether darkned the Honour of that place: so that all his Senses were very much refreshed with the variety of several Delights.

At such time as King Dionysius and the Prince entered the Court, Laurana hearing of the Prince's coming, standing at her Chamber-Window, viewed them well; and knew, or at least thought that to be Parismus, that came with her Father and the Queen, attended by a gallant Train of Knights; and calling her Maid Ledia unto her, she said, Surely that is the famous Knight Parismus, Prince of Bohemia, that cometh along with my Father. Verily, quoth Ledia, I think so, for a more gallant Knight did I never behold. Whereat the Crimson Colour in Laurana's Cheeks began to revive: which Ledia perceiving, said, It would become our Court well to have his presence continually, for by all likelihood it cannot chuse, but a Knight of so goodly a proportion must needs be endued with as excellent Gifts. But Laurana answered, This Court cannot long continue such Guests. Whereupon she presently going to Dinner felt on a sudden a kind of alteration in all her parts, which seemed very strange unto her; for even then Love began to kindle in her tender heart, which as yet she did not well understand: but suddenly it grew to a burning heat, as hereafter shall be declared. She used seldom to go abroad, unless privately for Recreation, and such was her chaste Disposition, that she delighted in nothing but vertuous Meditations.

To relate the Conference the King and Parismus had, were too tedious, and impertinent to the History. But the Prince much marvelling he could not see Laurana, so famous for her Beauty, was hereby drawn into many deep Cogitations: by which thoughts, and

and remembrance of the late Journey he had paſſed only to behold her Perſon, and that now he could not be aſſured he had ſeen the Beauty he expected, he was fallen into ſuch a ſad ſtudy, that in a manner he neither heard what was ſpoken, nor regarded where he was. At the laſt, reviving his Senſes that were dulled with Paſſion, he ſuddenly ſighed, and fearing leaſt his heavineſs had been noted, ſmiling ſaid, Your Majeſty may peradventure note my ſadneſs, the remembrance of your Knight's Injury maketh me ſtudy how he ſhould be ſo grievouſly Wounded, and no Man found that ſhould act the ſame. Which words he only ſpake to excuſe himſelf.

Surely, anſwered the King, ſome Man by ſecret Treachery hath wrought him that harm, which, without doubt, at more convenient time, we ſhall find out the Truth of: which I willing would effect with all ſpeed, but that I hope to be aſcertained by himſelf, who my Phyſicians ſay, is in good eſtate of amendment. With theſe, and many other ſuch like Speeches, they paſs'd away the time for the preſent.

Dinner being fully ended, Dionyſius, Pariſmus, and the Queen, walked into a moſt pleaſant Garden; and ſoon after, he was entertained with a moſt coſtly and rare Banquet, provided in an Arbour or Banqueting-Houſe, adjoyning to a Grove fraught with many pleaſant Birds, whoſe ſweet harmony much augmented the pleaſure of the place, all things being moſt Artificially contrived for Delight; which when Pariſmus beheld, he then began to think with himſelf, how he ſhould ſee the Princeſs Laurana, for whoſe ſake he undertook his Travels, whoſe Amiable preſence would have refreſhed his tired Senſes, and likewiſe expell thoſe inward cares wherewith he was perplexed.

But when he ſaw none but the King and Queen, he began to wax much troubled in his mind, to think what might be the cauſe, that ſhe, whoſe Fame had long ſince come to his knowledge, was not to be ſeen: that by conſtrained Mirth, he paſſed away the time in ſuch Banqueting and other Paſtime, as the King entertained him withal; which was ſuch as he much wondred at. Now Night being come, with all ſtatelineſs that might be, he was conducted to his Lodging, which was moſt ſumptuouſly adorned with moſt coſtly and rich Hangings, that the place ſeemed to be a new Paradiſe, for there wanted nothing that might either delight the Ear or Eye. As for Lodgings for his Noble-men, Knights, and Followers, they were plac'd in ſuch manner, that they ſeemed by their ſituations, to be

Guardians to their Lord's Person. Having then taken his leave of the King and Queen, he betook himself to his rest.

CHAP. II.

How Parismus, having Sojourned some days in the Thessalian Court, being frustrated of seeing the Princess Laurana, imparted his mind to Oristus, one of his Knights, by whose means he came to have a sight of her. And what afterwards happened.

After Parismus was come to his Chamber, he called to him Oristus, the only Man whom he trusted, and asked of him, how he liked the Court of Dionysius? My Lord, quoth he, the short continuance I have had therein, might be sufficient to excuse me for censuring thereof: but to satisfie your demand, I do esteem, and think of it as a most Renowned and Honourable place. But, said Parismus, What if thy Lord shall here purchase that which shall be worse then Death unto him, unless he have Remedy? What wouldst thou think? I would, my Lord, said he, speak my Opinion, if I knew whence the Original of that Evil should proceed. From my self, said Parismus, for thus it is: Thou, I am sure, hast heard of the Renowned Laurana, and of the Honourable Report that is spread of her Beauty and Vertues, which driveth me into many thoughts, because I cannot behold that Beauty, therefore I impart my mind to thee, as the only Man I trust; and unless I can by the means have some hope of comfort, I will both Curse the Hour of my Nativity, and remain hereafter in continual Grief. Therefore Counsel me what I had best to do herein.

My Lord, said Oristus, since it hath pleased your Highness so much to favour me, as to chuse me to be your assistant herein, I will faithfully and speedily do to the uttermost to accomplish your desire. I pray thee then do it, said Parismus, with all speed, for my restless Passions require Counsel. I have, said Oristus, some acquaintance with Lord Remus, who is greatly favoured of the King, continually resident in the Court, and well beloved of all, by whose means I do not doubt but both to have some certain knowledge of the Princess, as also soon to bring you to her Speech; and according as you have put me in trust, so will I use all the means I can, to purchase your Highness content.

Most

Moſt part of the Night being paſt, Pariſmus betook himſelf to his reſt, and Oriſtus to his Lodging. In the Morning, Dionyſius being early up, uſed his accuſtomed manner, to viſit his Gueſts; and coming to Pariſmus's Chamber, he found him not there, but walking in a Gallery thereto adjoyning, and Saluting him, ſaid, Noble Prince, if you are not weary with your late Journey, I would entreat your Company to go on Hunting this day, for that I have appointed to meet a Noble Friend of mine at the Foreſt of Red Deer, for ſo it is called, by reaſon of the abundance of thoſe Beaſts that the Country breedeth, where you ſhall ſee what Paſtime the Hounds can make. Which Pariſmus kindly accepted. Oriſtus ſtayed behind, to the end he might effect his purpoſe, and walking in the Garden, he chanced, according to his deſire, to meet with the Lord Remus; and having ſaluted him, ſaid, He was glad to find him at leiſure, of having ſome Conference with him, to renew their acquaintance. So walking into a ſolitary Arbour, talking of divers matters, it chanced the Princeſs Laurana, thinking to recreate her ſelf in the Garden, for that ſhe thought all the Nobles had been gone on Hunting with the King her Father, chanced to come, accompanied with her Maiden Ledia, unto the ſolitary place, where the Lord Remus and Oriſtus were then talking; and eſpying, the Lord Remus, whom ſhe preſently knew, My Lord, quoth ſhe, I had thought you had been on Hunting this day, but I ſee your mind is buſied with ſome other Exerciſes. Moſt Noble Princeſs, quoth he, if I had gone on Hunting, I ſhould have left this Honourable Lord, my Noble Friend, without Company; ſo that I thought it my Duty to keep him from better ſtudies with my homely talk. So the Princeſs kindly ſaluting them, told Oriſtus, He was welcome to her Father's Court, and therewith departed.

Quoth Oriſtus, My Lord, Is this the Princeſs Laurana, of whom I have heard ſuch rare Commendations in Bohemia? It is, ſaid he, the very ſame, and the moſt Vertuous and Courteous Lady that liveth this day; who very ſeldom cometh abroad, but continually giveth her mind to practiſe excellent qualities, amongſt other Vertuous Ladies. During this their talk, they had walked about the Palace to the end, that Oriſtus might behold the ſtatelineſs thereof; who having ſeen all things, and knowing which was Laurana's Lodging, was in ſome meaſure comforted by that knowledge.

Thus

Thus the day being spent, and the King returned from Hunting, Parismus came to Oristus, and enquired of him, If he had heard of Laurana, and what comfort there was for him? My Lord, quoth he, I have beheld her, and heard her Heavenly Voice, who is able to astonish any Man with her exceeding Beauty: relating unto him all the Conference he had with Lord Remus, which did greatly rejoyce him to hear. So he betook himself to his rest, where he spent most part of the Night, in meditating how to come to the speech or sight of her.

Very early the next Morning, taking a Book in his Hand, he walkt into the Garden that was under Laurana's Chamber-window, where having walked a while, he espying her looking out; whose Heavenly Beauty so Captivated all his Senses, that he stood as one half amazed; and though he had never seen her before, yet his fancy perswaded him it was she: which she perceiving, slipping back, called Ledia unto her, asking her, If she knew the Knight that walked under her Window? who told her, That it was the Prince of Bohemia. Whereat Laurana blushed so exceedingly, that her Heart seemed to leap within her. Then secretly looking out, she diligently beheld him, taking such a diligent view of his Comliness, that presently her fancy began to commend his Person, feeling in her self a kind of delight to behold him. Parismus seeing her gone, began to reprove himself of great folly, that by his rashness had deprived himself of her sight.

By that time he had walked there a good space, Oristus came to tell him, That the King expected his coming into the Great Chamber; which caused him to depart, giving a sad look to the Window, as unwilling to lose the sight thereof, telling Oristus how fortunately he had beheld Laurana.

By this time they were come to the King, who saluting Parismus, desired his Company to visit Osiris. At their coming they found him very chearful, which rejoyced Dionysius to see: who coming to him, told him, That he, with the young Prince of Bohemia, were come to visit him, and to be certified of the occasion of his misfortune. I yield my humble thanks, said Osiris, to your Majesty, and that Noble Prince, for the care you have of my Welfare, being sorry, that by my miladventure, you have been disquieted. But to satisfie your Highness therein, thus it was:

The

The same day your Excellency found me sore Wounded, I being up somewhat early, walking at one end of my Orchard, espyed an Armed Knight haling and pulling a beautiful young Maid in most rude and discourteous manner; and notwithstanding the manifold entreaties she used, would not leave his Cruelty, but used these Speaches unto her: Content thy self to be thus used at my hands, and take it for a favour that I use thee not worse, for the injury that thy Brother hath done me, will I revenge on thee.

Why? said she, it was not my offence, nor procured by my knowledge; he is a Knight, and beareth Arms, revenge your self on him, do not attempt to dishonour me, that am a Maiden, but rather take my life, that thereby I may be rid from the shame you intend to my Honour. Nay, proud Damsel, quoth he, if thou thinkest the Usage I intend a shame, I will the rather do it to vex thee.

I listened as long as I could, to hear her talk, and marking which way they took, I went in, and with all the speed I could, Armed my self, and followed after them, but could not overtake them before they were gotten into the Wood; where by the cry of the Damsel, I found him ready to accomplish his Villany, threatning most grievously to torment her if she yielded not to him. Traytor, said I, what moveth thee to use this Lady so discourteously? It becometh not a Knight and a Gentleman, as thou seemest to be, to use such rigour to a distressed Virgin. Sir, be gone, said he again, or I will quickly send thee against thy will, and then tell thee my reason. Wherewith the Maiden desired me I would pity her estate, telling me, That she was Daughter unto a Knight belonging unto the King of Salmatia, and was by that Knight violently taken forth of her Father's Garden, none being by to aid her, and brought into that miserable estate by the cruelty of that wicked Homicide, who went to dishonour her; desiring me, if I were a Knight, and not bent to be Inhumane, that I would release her from his Tyranny. Wherewithal, his mind being puft up with Villany, he ran upon me, and I defended my self. We had not encountred long together, but there issued forth of the Wood, two Knights in Armor, being, as it seemed, of my Adversary's acquaintance, and violently running upon me, without speaking a word, left me in that estate you found me. But when the two last come forth, the Maiden fled away, and whether they found her again or not, I cannot tell. This, my Soveraign, is the true occasion of my mischance.

Parismus

Parismus all this while stood very sadly musing, having his mind more bussed on his Love, than to listen to Osiris's Speech, being far enthralled to the Beauty of Laurana, on whom he placed all his felicity; till that Dionysius wakened him from his dumps with this Speech: My Lord, said he, How was it possible that those Men should escape our hands, we coming so near, and beseting the Wood presently upon the noise; and I marvel how the Damsel could escape unseen, we having so nearly searched the Wood throughout. My Lord, said he, Either, they have some private Cave wherein they hid themselves, or I cannot tell how they should so secretly depart, not knowing there was any at hand to rescue Osiris.

Thus having conferred, and every ones Censure diversly given, Dionysius then said, My heart earnestly desireth to know how this should come to pass, and to find out the poor distressed Maiden.

CHAP. III.

How Sitanus, Son to the King of Persia, the King and Queen of Hungary, the Prince of Sparta, and the Lady Isabella, arrived at Dionysius's Court. How Parismus in a Mask, accompanied by the Lord Remus, and divers other Knights of Thessaly, Courted the Princess Laurana, and how she became enamoured of him.

When Dionysius and Parismus had visited Osiris, and returned to the Court, they heard the sound of most sweet according Musick, which made Dionysius wonder. But it was soon certified him, that there were come to his Court divers Ladies of great account from forth of Hungary and Sparta, whom the Queen had entertained in great Mirth and Royalty, not knowing what they were, because they concealed themselves; and that there were also divers Knights Hunting in the Forrest of Red Deer; who intended that Night to come to the Palace; which made Dionysius both admire who those new-come Guests should be, and study how to entertain them on such a sudden. Therefore leaving Parismus to be accompanied with others of his Nobles, he gave order for the entertaining that company of Strangers.

When Parismus was alone, he got himself to his Chamber, and began to think that now there being such a Company of States that

concealed

concealed themselves, coming to the Court, and he so unfortunate, as not yet to have made known his Love to Laurana, some of them might become his Rival, and make first suit unto her, and so be first accepted, and he disappointed of his chiefest Felicity: therefore he determined that Evening to use all possible means he might, to make known his affection. Having spent most part of the Afternoon in these and such like Meditations, he was certified by Orittus, that the strange Knights were come to the Court; and that he knew them to be Antenor, the young King of Hungaria, and his beautiful Queen, the King's Son of Sparta, named Turnus, and one young Knight, who concealed himself, which seemed to be the greatest Personage in the company; and that the Ladies that came before, were the Queen of Hungaria, Lady Isabella, Sister to the Prince of Sparta, and divers other most Honourable and Noble Ladies of very high Account.

Parismus was much perplexed in mind with Meditating who that unknown Knight should be, and began to be jealous of that which as yet he had no likelihood himself to obtain. Being in this Meditation he resolved that Night to Honour Dionysius his Guests with a Mask, thereby to gain an opportunity (if it might be possible) to Court his Mistress: therefore he willed Orittus to make some of the young Nobles acquainted with his intent, and to certifie Dionysius that he was not in perfect health, desiring therefore to keep his Chamber. Which when Dionysius heard, he desired Olivia to see he wanted nothing, for he was the only Guest he esteemed.

The Queen coming to Parismus's Chamber to visit him, found him very busie with other Knights about their Mask: who espying her, began to be somewhat abashed, saying, Most Noble Queen, I desire your pardon, having taken me thus on a sudden: I did certifie his Highness I was not well, to the intent our Mask might be presented unlooked for.

Noble Prince, replyed the Queen, I am glad that you are in this good estate of Health, and thus ready to Honour us with your vertuous Exercises, promising to keep your intent secret to my self; and if you want any furtherance that I can pleasure you withal, it shall be ready at your command. Whereupon she then departed to Laurana, telling her, that she intended to provide a Banquet for the new-come States, and therefore willed her to give order to have the same performed. Which news rejoyced Laurana to hear, hoping there to see the

Prince of Bohemia, to whom she bare an inward Love and desire of acquaintance; so that hastening all things to a readiness, and adorning her self in most costly Ornaments, she expected the wished time of their coming.

When Supper was ended, the Queen commanded a Gentleman to invite Dionysius, the King of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparta, and all the rest, unto a Banquet, in an exceeding stately Gallery, where they were by the Queen most Royally entertained. All in general admired the exceeding Beauty and comely Statelines of the Princess Laurana; and they almost fed themselves as much with her surpassing Beauty, as with the Dainties that were prepared.

Laurana on the other side marvelled, that amongst all those Knights, she could not behold the Prince of Bohemia, which had drawn her into manifold Cogitations; yet conceived hope to be assured of the Truth.

By that time the Banquet was ended, and all ready to depart, they were stayed by the sound of most Harmonious Musick: which unexpected noise made Dionysius to wonder. But to drive him out of those thoughts, the Maskers entred in this Equipage. First entred two Torch-bearers apparelled in white Sattin, beset with Spangles of Gold; after whom followed two Eunuchs, apparelled all in Green, playing on two several Instruments: then came Parismus, attired all in Carnation Sattin, most richly beset with Precious Stones, the glittering reflection of whom, together with the light of the Candles, did dazle the Eyes of the Beholders. Next entred two Torch-bearers and two Eunuchs, apparelled as the former, and playing on several Instruments: then entred two Knights apparelled in Tawny, being most richly adorned. Next them entred two other Torch-bearers and Eunuchs, apparelled as the first: after whom followed two other Knights, apparelled in Tawny as the other were: and last entred two other Torch-bearers, and two Eunuchs, apparelled, and playing on several Instruments: after whom followed the Lord Remus, apparelled in Carnation, like Parismus, but not in such gorgeous manner. All marching thrice about the Gallery whilst the Musick sounded.

The Assembly well liked this Mask, especially Dionysius, who wondred of whence they were; for that he was altogether ignorant, and nothing suspecting they were of his own Court, said to the Prince of Sparta, There is a young Prince in my Court that is now sick, otherwise

otherwise I should have thought he had bæn the chief amongst them. The Eyes of the whole Company were busied with beholding their comely Persons, and their Ears delighted with the sound of the Musick Laurana advisedly beheld those Knights, thinking verily Parismus was one in the Company, for she knew not of the Message he had sent the King her Father. Whilst she was in the midst of this Meditation, Parismus came with great reverence, and took her by the Hand to Dance. which she courteously accepted. Lord Remus took the Prince of Sparta's Sister, Lord Orittus another Lady of Sparta, and so lik wise the rest.

The first Measure being ended, Parismus reverently saluted Laurana with these Speeches, Most vertuous Princess, pardon me, for presuming to trouble your sacred Ears with my Spæches, for the Vertue of your Beauty hath over-mastered my Affections, and my poor Life is devoted to your Service, desiring you to accept me for your poor Servant, though altogether unworthy. And though the small Tryal you have of my Truth, may discourage you to credit me, yet notwithstanding my unworthiness, I desire you to try me any way, thereby to see how willing I will be to merit your favour.

Sir, replyed Laurana, I thank you for your kindness, neither can I blame your Speeches, if your meaning be good: but as I am unworthy to entertain such a Servant, so would I not willingly trust him I know not: But hereafter, when your disguise is banished, as I see good, I will entertain you.

Noble Lady, said Parismus, I have taken this Habit only thereby to be so happy, as to make manifest my affection to deserve your favour: and if you will but vouchsafe, to conceive aright of my good meaning, you will say, He that proffered his Service, would refuse to do it to any but your most worthy self.

Sir, quoth she, As I know you not, so I am ignorant of your meaning, and therefore count me not unmannerly to make no more estimation of your proffered Courtesie. Parismus being ready to speak, the second Measure sounded, which being ended, Lord Remus began to parley with Lady Isabella, Sister to the Prince of Sparta. Courteous Lady, quoth he, I being unknown, proffer my humble Service unto your self, unto whose perfections I am so wholly bound, that unless it please you to accept of my Loyalty, I shall consume my wearisome days in Sorrow. Sir, quoth the Vertuous Isabella, your undeserved kindness I know not how to requite; and

I should be very sorry, if by my occasion you should be grieved: and this I faithfully assure you, that as occasion shall serve, I will hereafter entertain you. All this time Parismus was walking with Laurana, using these Speeches:

Most admirable Princess, because I am disguised, you may think my words to proceed rather of course then of true affection; but I assure you, never did any with more zeal utter his fainting words, nor more abhor unfaithfulness, then my self doth. Being also unknown, you may think my boldness to proceed out of hope not to be discovered. But to acquaint you with my Name, it is Parismus, who have forsaken my Country and Friends, to serve your Vertuous self, and do you Service. But since my coming into your Father's Court, I could never be so happy, until this most fortunate hour, as to enjoy your presence, which is the only comfort whereon my happiness dependeth. Therefore, Divine Princess, weigh my intent in the Ballance of Equity, and let me by your comfortable answer be revived.

My Noble Lord, replyed Laurana, I heartily thank you for taking so much pains for my sake, being unworthy thereof, and also unable to be sufficiently thankful unto you for the same: and whereas you say your happiness resteth in my power, if I can any way procure your content, to the uttermost of my endeavour I will do it.

Parismus was so ravished with the Heavenly Voice of Laurana, that he could have wished no other happiness then to enjoy her presence; and was by her kind and modest answer so much comforted, that he resolved no misery or calamity whatsoever should alter his true Affection.

Laurana on the other side, whose mind was never before in thraldom, began now to be so far tyed in the bonds of friendship and good liking to Parismus, that she was altogether unwilling to leave his Company.

By this time the rest of the Maskers having ended their Speeches, the sound of the Musick made them remember their third Measure: which being ended, Parismus kissing the Princess hand, with a heavy sigh left her in the place where he found her: and all being ready to depart, Dionysius coming unto them, said, Most courteous Knights, I know not what entertainment to give you, because you are unknown to me; but request this at your hands, That you will accept of a Banquet my Daughter hath provided you. Which words caused

cauſed Pariſmus to be willing to yield his conſent, becauſe it was of the Princeſs doing, whoſe preſence was the preſervation of his Life. Your Majeſty, anſwered Pariſmus, maketh us ſo kind a proffer, that we cannot, being bound at your command, deny your requeſt. So unmasking himſelf, he came with great reverence to Dionyſius, who knowing him, embraced him, ſaying, He was glad that he had no worſe ſickneſs than that, confeſſing he was much indebted to him for honouring his Court with his paſtime. So ſaluting all the Company, the Knight that concealed himſelf, ſuddenly departed the preſence: The reaſon ſhall be declared hereafter.

All the Aſſembly greatly commended Pariſmus, being much delighted to behold his vertuous Behaviour, who was indeed worthy to be accounted the Prince of Courteſie. The Queen then told him, ſhe had been his ſecret Counſel keeper: and he humbly kiſſing her hand, returned her thanks. Then being come to the place where the Banquet was provided, Dionyſius told them, he would leave them to be entertained by the Queen and Laurana, whilſt he went to accompany his other Guests. Which Pariſmus was very glad of, and Laurana likewiſe, who all this while had ſo ſurfeited with beholding his comely Perſon, that the deep impreſſion of Love was now fully ſettled in her Heart. But Pariſmus not forgetting to ſalute the Saint he ſerved, with great reverence kiſt her Hand, thanking her that ſhe vouchſaked to take the pains to prepare entertainment for ſuch undeſerving Guests, uſing many other Speeches, which delighted her to hear, and him to utter: and they were ſo far delighted one in the others Company, that it was little better than Death to think of parting; ſhe not knowing that his Love was grounded upon ſuch a firm reſolution, nor he thinking ſhe would ſo kindly accept his proffered ſervice. During the time of the Banquet, an indifferent judging Eye might diſcern their Love by their looks, that all the Company began to ſuſpect that which afterwards proved true. Every one with kind Salutations being parted to their ſeveral Lodgings, Pariſmus told Oriſtus what kind and undeſerved favour he had received at Laurana's hands: which exceedingly rejoyced Oriſtus, and the very recital thereof, affected the Prince's Heart with much Joy.

Laurana making all the haſte ſhe could, to be rid from the company of Iſabella and other Ladies that accompanied her, becauſe her Heart was deſirous to Meditate of her Love, went into her Chamber, where

where being alone, and much troubled in her thoughts, she uttered these Speeches. How unhappy am I, to be thus disquieted with the sight of Parismus, not knowing whether his word proceed of Custom or Affection! I, that was formerly at liberty, am now become Captive to mine own Affections, and enthralled to a Stranger. What of that? Peradventure he is in the same mind I am. Neither have I any cause to doubt but that his words proceed from the good will he beareth me, and that the intent of his coming to my Father's Court, was only for my sake, as he saith. Might I be happily assured of these doubts, then would my disquiet mind rest highly contented; and until that time, I shall but spend my days in endless care and heaviness. If his words proceed from the depth of true Affection; then he will still prosecute the Suit he hath begun: neither have I any cause to suspect his Honourable meaning. This considered, she further said, I will content my self so well as I can, and seek some means whereby to be assured, and rid my pensive Heart of these doubts.

Early the next Morning she called Ledia unto her, saying, That she had a Secret to impart unto her, that did concern her Life and Honour, and therefore willed her to be secret therein; telling her all that had passed betwæn her and Parismus; and how that unless she might be certain of his intent, she should consume her self with Care.

CHAP. IV.

How Parismus by the means of Ledia, Laurana's Waiting-Maid, came to the Speech of the Princess, and how they met in an Arbour in the Garden. How Sicanus, discerning the Love betwixt Parismus and the Princess Laurana, fearing he should be disappointed, declared the Cause of his coming to the King; and what ensued thereupon.

Dionysius was early up, as his custom was, to visit his Guests, and busie in entertaining them with all the Royalty that might be. Parismus likewise being troubled in mind more than any knew, walked into the Garden, under the Window of Laurana's Lodging, being frustrated of all other hope to see his Beloved: where he had not long stayed, but was soon espyed of Laurana, who

who being delighted with his sight, called Ledia, and willed her to make some excuse into the Garden where he was walking, to see if his coming into that place were for her sake or no.

Ledia thereupon taking a fair Cloth in her hand, went into the Garden, as if she intended to gather some Herbs, and had not seen him. When she came near the place where he was sitting in a deep study, which was under an open Arbour, having a sight of her, he suddenly started, and knowing her to be Servant to Laurana, kindly saluted her, saying, Fair Damsel, If I be not deceived, you are attendant on the Princess Laurana, Sir, answered Ledia, I am. I pray you, quoth he, How fareth your most excellent Mistress? for I am in doubt our last Nights Exercise disquieted her: which were I assured, I would not hereafter attempt such boldness. Indeed, quoth Ledia, I know not, but I heard my Lady much commend the Prince of Bohemia to be a gallant Knight, and that she was much beholding unto him, and used many gracious Speeches in his commendation. Do you not, quoth he, know Parismus, if you see him? Ys, Sir, replyed Ledia. I am the Man, said he, and thou bringest me such comfort by reporting that thy Mistress thinks well of me, as if thou hadst saved my Life; and I earnestly entreat a favour at your hands, which if you grant me, I shall rest bound unto you for the same. My Lord, said Ledia, I humbly desire you to command me, and I will both faithfully and secretly perform your request. Then, quoth he, this is my request, That thou wouldest commend me to thy Lady, and deliver to her this Paper; certifying her, that I have thus boldly presumed to trouble her, being thereunto compelled by her commanding Courtesie, on which hope I fully rely for pardon. And therewith giving her a rich Jewel, she immediately departed towards her Mistress, promising him to return with an Answer the next Morning.

Parismus, being much quieted in mind with this hope of comfort, went into the Great Hall, where he found the King and the rest of his Nobles; and having saluted them, he espied Sicanus, Son to the King of Persia, between whom and his Father the King of Bohemia, had been long time continual Wars; but of late there was a Peace concluded betwixt them.

This Sicanus was the Knight that concealed himself, who the Night before seeing Parismus so much honoured and beloved, could not endure to stay any longer, for that he envied him still as an Enemy.

Parismus

Parismus seeing him, called to mind his last Night's sudden departure, but dissembling, as though he had not known him, spent the rest of the day in company of Dionysius.

Ledia being returned to her Mistress Laurana, told her all the Speeches Parismus had with her, and delivered her the Letter he had sent: which when she had received, she went into her Closet, and with great joy opened the same, and found the Contents to be these.

To the most Vertuous Princess Laurana, Parismus wisheth Hearts Content.

Most Honourable Princess,

I Presume thus boldly to Write unto your Vertuous self; thereby to ease my Heart of the care wherewith it is perplexed, only procured by your Heavenly Excellencies; and I here prostrate my self your Captive, desiring you of pity to mitigate my Martyrdom by your Clemency. I desire your gentle acceptance of my Love, who have vowed constantly to continue perfectly to your self; which being grounded upon the truest Foundation of sincere Affection, is not to be blemished with any Dishonour. I cannot protest, but will perform the part of a faithful Servant: my true Heart shall not harbour untruth, but I do rest yours to preserve or to destroy: If your Excellency would admit that I might come to speak with you, then would I give you farther Assurance of my Fidelity; which if you vouchsafe to grant, it shall be no way to your Disparagement. And as from your self I first received my wound of disquiet, so let your Clemency solve my perplexed misery. Thus committing this poor Paper, and my Life into your custody, I remain

Yours ever, or his own never,

PARISMUS.

When Laurana had read the Letter, she began to meditate with her self, how she should accomplish his request in such sort that it might no way blemish her Honour, nor give cause to suspect that she was light, or easie to be perswaded; for she esteemed her Credit more than her Life, and his Love more than both. At last she resolved to answer his Letter, and gave directions to Ledia, how he should come to talk with her, and no Man privy thereto but themselves; and calling Ledia, told her, That she should deliver an answer to the Prince's Letter, and withal this Message: That if he would take the

the pains the next night, he should find her in the Arbour at the farther end of the Garden, that was under her windows, about midnight, upon condition that her Maid might be with her, and that he should bring no Man with him, for that he might easily come thither without danger. Ledia being up early, hyed her with all speed to Parismus his Chamber, where being come, she delivered the Message Laurana gave her in charge, which rejoyced Parismus to hear, and withal the answer to his Letter: which when he had received, at first he was unwilling to tear the Seal her sweet hand had impressed, oft viewing the Superscription: but hoping the Contents within would bring more ease to his Love-sick heart than the outward view, he opened the same, and read as followeth:

Laurana Saluteth the Prince Parismus.

My Lord,

BLame not a Maidens rash Reply, neither do you impute any fault to my doubtful care. I was unwilling to answer your Letter, yet the credit I repose in your Vertue, makes me thus much to digress from my former resolution, that I could not chuse but congratulate your kindness. I yield to your request to speak with me, presuming your Princely mind cannot harbour any ill meaning, and the rather, because I find my Heart yielding without my consent; therefore I commit my self into your custody, my Honour being unblemished, which I trust you will not any way violate. So relying upon your Vertuous Disposition, and good Opinion of my rash attempt, I cease, Yours, as she may,

LAURANA.

Parismus was so ravished with this courteous Reply, that he esteemed himself to be the fortunatest Man living, a thousand times kissing and reading those sweet Lines, that in his fancy he never felt any Joy like unto this his sweet Meditation. Then he shewed Oristus the sacred Lines Laurana had sent, willing him to be ready to go with him to the place appointed, but unseen, least that the Princess should blame him for not fulfilling her mind. Thus spending the day, (which seemed to be longer than two) he again returned to his Chamber, thinking each minute a year, and a hundred times wishing the approach of the appointed time. Laurana in the mean time being not unmindful of her promise, only attended by Ledia, was gone down into the Garden, by a door that opened out of her Lodging;

where being come, Cynthia was proud to give light to her Majestical presence: and by the clearness of her splendor, (had any beheld her) she might have been esteemed to surpass the comeliness of Diana, walking in her chaste conceits.

Parismus somewhat before the hour, was likewise gone forth in his Night-Gown, with his Sword under his Arm; and coming to the Gate he was wont to go in at into the Garden, found it shut, and having no other means, got over the Wall, and was gotten into a secret place, to entertain Love with a surfeiting Delight. But when he beheld his Divine Goddess enter into the Arbour, his heart was so surprized with Joy at her presence, that at his coming to her he could not utter a word but with great reverence taking her tenderly by the hand, which he was afraid to touch without her leave, at last he said,

Most vertuous Lady, since it hath pleased you to grant me this exceeding favour, I here vow that I will not speak a word, nor act any thing, which shall not accord with your mind. My Lord, said Laurana, had I not presumed upon your Vertue, I would not thus have come hither. Which kind Speech so much emboldned Parismus, that he embraced her in his Arms, and kist her, and sitting down together, they folded each in the others Arms. Parismus began to recount unto her his Love, and how that his coming into Thessaly was only to do her Service, vowing never to depart, if she would not accept him her poor Servant; with many other kind protestations, proceeding from his unfeigned affection: That Laurana, being wounded with his entreaties, could not chuse but accept of his Love, uttering unto him these comfortable Speeches.

My Lord, for that I am perswaded of the constancy of your Love, and for that you vouchsafe to proffer such kindness to me that have not deserved the same, I will manifest that which rather I should conceal, for that you may suppose my yielding so soon doth proceed of light bred affection: But, my Lord, I assure you, that at such a time as I saw you coming in this Court, my Heart was then surprized, procured (as I think) by the Destinies, that ever since I have bowed to rest yours assured to command, so that you no way pretend any wrong: therefore committing all that is mine into your hands, I here give you assurance of my true and constant Love. Thus they spent the Night in kind salutations and courteous embracings, to the unspeakable joy and comfort of them both. Ledia all this while walking about the Garden, and carefully looking about her,

her, espied a light in the Queens Chamber, whereof she gave the two Lovers Intelligence. Parismus thought that news unwelcome, but being necessitated to depart, he sadly took his leave, desiring to know when she would vouchsafe him her presence again: which she told him should be at his appointment, for that she was now his to dispose of; so with many sweet embraces they parted. Laurana went to her Chamber very melancholly, because she had so soon lost his Company, and could not be assured least any misfortune might befall him; yet was somewhat comforted in thinking of his faithful promises.

Parismus quickly got over the Wall, and was soon safely come to his Chamber, where he told to Oristus his happy success in Love, asking his Counsel how he might procure Dionysius his good liking to Consummate the Marriage betwixt them: which first he thought to mention himself, then he thought Dionysius would not like thereof, without he had the consent of his Father: and withal might blame Laurana with unduti fulness, if he knew it were with her privity. Again, he thought it best to send Oristus into Bohemia, to give his Father knowledge thereof, and to intreat him to send Ambassadors to that effect. Contrarily he thought, that in the mean time some other of greater Birth then himself might demand her of the King, and so have the first grant; though he knew that Laurana would never yield her consent.

Being in this perplexity, he could not for the present resolve upon any thing, but walking in the Garden to ease his heart with some Recreation, he met Dionysius, the King of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparta, and Sicanus, Son to the King of Persia, though unknown. Dionysius, for the more honourable entertainment of his Guests, made one most Royal Banquet for all in general. The Queen, and a gallant train of beautiful Ladies were there likewise, which was not usual. Amongst the rest it so fell out, that Parismus was seated right opposite to the Princess Laurana, which agreed to his hearts desire; whereby he had means to satisfie himself with beholding that inestimable Jewel, who as far excelled all the rest of the other Ladies, as the Sun doth the Moon, or white is contrary: who with such comely modesty behaved her self, that her looks did rightly resemble a countenance full of mild vertuous pity, able to ravish a Multitude; being also not a little glad, that she had occasion to bestow a kind look on her Parismus. Sicanus more narrowly marked

Laurana's behaviour then any other, becauſe his coming was only to requeſt her in Marriage of her Father: and though both the young Princes was very circumſpect, yet Sicanus his curious Eye found, or at leaſt ſuſpected, that there was ſome Love betwixt them, which they little thought of, having their minds bulied with more pleaſant Meditations. And after that, Sicanus inwardly envyed Pariſmus in his heart.

Dinner being ended, the Knights ſpent ſome part of the Afternoon in dancing, which being ended, every Man betook himſelf to what exerciſe liked him beſt. Pariſmus and Lord Remus accompanied the Princeſs Laurana, and the Lady Iſabella home to their Lodgings: which made Sicanus to fret inwardly, to think that Pariſmus (his only Enemy, as he thought) ſhould obtain the poſſeſſion of Laurana's Love, which might debar him of his wiſhed hope.

Pariſmus ſeeing Lord Remus talking to Iſabella, ſaluted his Laurana with theſe Speeches, My dear Lady, although I confeſs my ſelf far unworthy of that kindneſs you have granted me, yet I humbly requeſt one favour more at your hands; which is, That you would vouchſafe to meet me to morrow at night in the happy place, where I received the firſt aſſurance of your comfortable kindneſs; for my paſſions are ſo extream, that my life would periſh, were it not maintained by enjoying your Love: where I will impart a ſecret unto you, that now I have no time to utter.

My Lord, ſaid Laurana, you need not uſe ſuch entreaties to her that is not unwilling, neither hath ſhe power to deny your requeſt. The Queen coming into that place where they were, cauſed Pariſmus with a heavy ſigh to depart, and Lord Remus with him, between whom there began a firm league of Friendſhip.

Now Lord Remus did bear great affection to the Lady Iſabella, and had oftentimes ſolicited his Suit unto her, which ſhe in a manner yielded unto; which made Pariſmus the rather chuſe him for his Companion, by keeping his Company, to have the oftner acceſs unto Laurana. The King of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparta, and Sicanus, they were encountred by King Dionyſius; unto whom the King of Hungaria began to declare, How that the Prince of Sparta and himſelf, had a matter to treat with his Majeſty (if he would vouchſafe them Audience) from the mighty King of Perſia; who having a great deſire to be allied unto him, and having heard manifold

told reports of his vertuous Daughter Laurana, had sent them to intreat a Marriage between her and Sicanus his Son, and Heir of Persia, who was there then present with them, though until that time he was unwilling to make himself known.

Dionysius then most kindly embraced him, telling him, that he thought himself much honoured with his company; and that since it pleased his Father to treat of Alliance betwixt them, he would willingly give his consent, so he could first get his Daughter's good will, whom he would not willingly match contrary to her liking, promising to use his commandment unto her for the performance thereof: For which Sicanus thanked him. Thus having spent the day in this and such like talk, Supper was ready, which being ended, they all betook themselves to their several Lodgings.

CHAP. V.

How Dionysius sent for Laurana, and declared to her the cause of Sicanus's coming; and how she made it known to Parismus, and gave him full assurance of her Love.

Early the next Morning Dionysius sent a Messenger to will Laurana to come unto him: Laurana marvelling at her Father's sudden sending for her, suspected that he had heard some News of her love to Parismus, otherwise she could not tell what the cause might be: but making her self ready, she presently came to him, and having done humble reverence unto him, he uttered these Speeches.

Laurana, my chief care is to see thee Married according to thy state, which hath made me send for thee, to know whether thou hast already placed thy affection or not; otherwise there is come into this Country, a Knight of great estate and honourable parts, Son and Heir unto the King of Persia, who concealed himself until yesternight; in whose behalf the King of Hungaria and Prince of Sparta, are come from his Father to crave thee in Marriage. Now if thou canst fancy him, thou shalt highly honour thy self, have an honourable Husband, and rejoyce my heart to see thee so well matched before my death, which will come very shortly. I have given my consent, so it be with thy liking: for so dearly I love thee, that I would as well have thy fancy pleas'd, as mine own mind satisfied. Therefore

let

let me know thy mind. Whereupon Laurana made him this Anſwer.

My dear Lord and Father, I humbly thank you for the manifold benefits received by your favour, being yet at liberty from all, knowing it my duty to have your conſent, before I would preſume to match my ſelf; truſting that I ſhall ſo place my affections, as ſhall be agreeable to your pleaſure. Well, do ſo then, (ſaid the King) and this was the cauſe I ſent for you.

Laurana departed with a heavy ſigh, wiſhing that the time of Pariſmus approach were come, that ſhe might impart this News unto him, which grieved her, and ſhe knew would not pleaſe him, reſolving with her ſelf never to give conſent. And after Dinner (by the commandment of Olivia the Queen) ſhe accompanied the Lady Iſabella, by means whereof, Sicanus had occaſion to Court her, whom he found to be of ſo mild behaviour, and yet ſo far differing from his mind, that he ſaw no likelyhood of attaining her Love.

His importunate demands (which he builded upon her Father's promiſe, and his own hope of aſſurance) ſhe anſwered ſo wiſely and courteouſly, that his Love thereby encreaſed, but his Hope was no whit augmented: for ſeeing ſuch a vertuous reſolution, or in a manner abſolute denial to his Suit, he was perſwaded, that Pariſmus was the only Man that hindred his Love, which the rather vexed him, becauſe he knew his Vertues of every Man commended, and himſelf by the beauty of his excellent Gifts diſgraced; ſo that ever after he ſought all means he could to work his harm. And fearing to be fruſtrated of his expectation, he began very narrowly to pry into the behaviour of Laurana towards Pariſmus, that they could at no time talk, if he were in company, but he would be attentive to their Speeches; and ſeldom were they at any time together, but he would be in their Company, diſſembling a countenance of great friendſhip to Pariſmus, having the greater occaſion to croſs their Loves, becauſe of the motion he had made to Dionyſius, and of the King's Speech to Laurana. In this ſort he continued his jealous behaviour, yet far from the leaſt hope of procuring Laurana's favour.

The wiſhed time of theſe two Princes meeting being come, Pariſmus ſecretly leaping the Wall, which parted him from his delight, found Ledia all alone attending his coming: and asking of her where her Miſtreſs was? ſhe told him that ſhe ſtayed in her Cham-

ber

ber for him, which she thought to be the fittest place for their private Conference, for that she was now fully assured of his honourable meaning. So directing him the way, he quickly found Laurana, who was come to the Stairs-head to meet him; whom he kindly saluted, and she as lovingly welcomed him, spending their time in sweet Greeting, but far from any thought of Unchastness, their Embracings being grounded upon the most vertuous Conditions that might be. And sitting together upon the Beds-side, Laurana taking Parismus by the hand, the Tears standing in her Eyes, told him all the Speeches her Father had used unto her, and of Sicanus his Love: repeating all that had passed betwixt them. Which extreamly grieved Parismus to hear; not that he doubted her change, but for that he was thereby disappointed of the first grant from Dionysius, who he was fully perswaded would have given his consent.

Dear Lady, said Parismus, since these mischances are unfortunately happened, I know not how to remedy them: but it resteth only in your power, either by granting him Law to destroy me, or to continue your favourable kindness towards me, and thereby purchase the displeasure of your Parents, which will be worse unto me than Death.

My Lord, replyed Laurana, you need not use these Speeches, or any way trouble your mind; for I promise and protest, that not the loss or displeasure of my Friends, or any other misery or torment whatsoever, shall make me any way infringe that Promise I have made you, for your Love is more dear unto me, than my Life: but I desire you to tell me how I may any way work your content, and I will do it. More she would have spoken, but the Crystal Tears that fell from her Eyes, and extream sorrow to see Parismus so sad, stopped her Speech, who was drawn into such admiration to think of her kindness, that he could use no words to comfort her, but with his Cheeks wiped away the Tears that bedewed her Face, and bestowed sweet Kisses on her Coral coloured Lips: and at last he said, Dear Laurana, dear Laurana, I would desire you not to think I any way call your Loyalty in question, but only used those Speeches to allure you, that whatsoever pleaseth you, I account my greatest Bliss; but since you vouchsafe to grant me that favour, to be content to endure your Parents displeasure for my sake, that am unworthy of that kindness, I will hereafter so fully rest at your command, to

do

do whatsoever lieth in my power, that you shall say, Parismus is not unwilling, although unable, to be sufficiently thankful.

Thus thinking too much of their stolen time spent about this unpleasant News, they began to use words of more comfort, proceeding from the kindest friendship that might be: for so pleasantly sweet were their lovely joys, and true-hearted meanings, that they far surpassed the admirable kindness of Lovers, but might be termed the true Subjects of perfect Pleasures; wherein these two harmless Souls continued the greatest part of the Night with joy, that had Sicanus (who most envied Parismus) seen and beheld them, he would never have attempted to part such a pair of faithful Friends.

Now the dismal hour of their parting being come, by reason of the light which the Sun began to give into their Chamber, Parismus taking Laurana in his Arms, drawing sweet Breath from her Lips, told her, That now to his hearts grief, he must leave her to be Courted by his Enemy Sicanus; relating the long Wars that had passed between their Fathers, and the late Peace that was concluded, and how that he knew Sicanus at his first coming into Thessaly. He desires her to let him understand such News from her, as did concern their Love: which she promised him she would, and withal, that she would never yield to love him that was an Enemy to Parismus, but would hate her own Heart, if it should but think a thought to wrong him. Thus, with a thousand times embracing one another, they parted, he to his Lodging, and she to her rest.

CHAP. VI.

How Sicanus hired three Tartarians to murther Parismus; and how he was taken up by certain Out-laws, and had his Life preserved. What sorrow Laurana made for his loss; and what befel at Dionysius his Court,

The next Morning Sicanus sought all the means he could to solicite his Suit again: but Laurana used the matter in such sort, that she kept her Chamber three or four days, to the end he should have no occasion to speak to her; which made him almost mad. And seeing himself frustrated of his desire that way, his mind, being apt for any impression, began to devise how he might either find out the cause of Laurana's strangeness, or revenge himself

self on Parismus, who he thought was the only Man that hindred his Love. Studying how to bring that about, he began to weigh how greatly Parismus was esteemed of Dionysius, and that his vertues made him so well beloved of all, that to offer him any abuse openly, every one would condemn him, and thereby his Honour would the more increase, and he himself be evil thought on by Dionysius, and condemned by Laurana, and yet notwithstanding he nothing the nearer his purposed determination. At length giving his mind over to all Wickedness and Cruelty, he thought the best course he had, was to murther him secretly; therefore calling unto him three of his Servants, being Tartarians, he used a long circumstance of kind Speeches unto them, promising, that if they would devise some means how to revenge him on an Enemy that had done him great injury, he would prefer them unto Dignity when he came into his own Country, and in the mean time he would give them a thousand pounds

These Villains, greedy of gain and preferment, and being at that present poor and needy, swore that they would perform whatsoever he commanded them, so they might know the Man. Sicanus then giving them the Money, told them it was Parismus, who had of late done him a monstrous injury, (at whose name the Villains stared one upon another, as though they had repented them of their promise:) and that, when as he rode forth on Hawking (as his custom was) they might wait an opportunity until he was alone, and then accomplish their intended mischief, (being Heathens, and therefore the more easily drawn with the hope of reward, to any treachery,) continually waited their convenient time with an unmoveable Resolution.

Parismus all the day being in company of the King and other Nobles, having given his mind to quietness, for that he was fully assured of Laurana's favour, nothing doubting the Treason of Sicanus, told Dionysius, That he intended to go on Hawking, desiring him to vouchsafe to see his Faulcon flee: which Dionysius promised to do, for that his Hawk was esteemed above all others. Likewise Sicanus, the King of Hungaria, and the Prince of Sparta, would bear him company.

The next Morning very early, King Dionysius, Parismus, and the rest of the Company, addressed themselves to that Pastime; and having spent most part of the day, towards the Evening Parismus

lost his Hawk, which he lov'd exceeding well, being procured by a Tempest that suddenly arose, and thereby being wandred from the rest of his Company chanced to hear the noise of her Bells, as he thought, in the Wood hard by; where, because he could not ride, he alighted from his Horse, and got in on foot.

He was not entred far, but those Villains that Sicanus had hired, having followed him secretly all that day, and now thinking and finding this the fittest opportunity to do their purpose, were come into the Wood, and close at Parismus his heels: who espying them looking with ghastly countenances, as he thought, and with their weapons about them, (the Villians indeed being amazed at his very countenance) began to call to remembrance the late mischance that Osiris had received in the same place: but that thought was soon extinct, for that he knew them to be Sicanus his Servants. At last he asked them if they had not seen his Hawk? They answered not a word, but one of them stared about, as if he had heard her near at hand, which caused Parismus to look diligently the same way. But he in the mean time drawing his Sword, struck Parismus so violently upon the Head, (being bare-headed by reason of the heat) and the blow having nothing to mitigate the force thereof, so grievously wounded him, that he fell to the Earth: then, before he could recover himself, and withal being without a Weapon, (for otherwise those there could not have withstood his force) they had given him two or three mortal Wounds; and seeing him not able to resist them, they began to consult what they should do with his Body.

In the mean time Parismus, having gotten Breath, began to intreat them to spare his Life, (for threats in such a case would not prevail) promising to reward them with great kindness, if they would not murther him; perswading them withal, that this their deed would be known, for that such wickedness is commonly revealed, and always grievously punished; and he that had set them about that Villanous Action, would always hate them in his heart, though outwardly he might pretend a shew of friendship; telling them likewise, That he was a Prince, and able to prefer and pleasure them; promising them that they should not need to fear Sicanus his displeasure, if they would save his Life, and how all Men would hate them for destroying him; but on the other side, Men would commend them for being so merciful, as to spare his Life. All these perswasions could nothing prevail, but without making him any answer, they thrust

thrust their Swords into his Body in divers places; and thinking him to be dead, they covered him with Mols and Leaves, leaving his Carcals to be devoured by some Wild-Beast. His Horse they found tyed without the Wood, but him they unbridled and let go, to avoid suspicion; their own Weapons they sunk in the bottom of a deep Pool of Water that was by the Woods side, and so departed, not being discovered, or suspected by any.

While they were striving with Parismus in this sort, it chanced that there was a Knight, as he seemed by his Armour, that heard the noise, and hasting by guess, so well as he could to the place, at length he come where Parismus lay covered, and looking about, could see no body, but might perceive the Earth trodden, and all-to-besmeared with Blood, and the Mols torn up, and removed from its usual place: whereupon diligently searching about, he espied the lump of Mols and Leaves, where Parismus lay covered under, which was the only preservation of his Life; for the Mols lying close about him, kept the Wind from his Wounds, otherwise he had perished.

The Knight removing off the Leaves, found the Body of the goodliest Man that ever he beheld, most grievously Wounded, and gasping for its last Breath of Life: which so mollified his Heart, (though he was of a cruel disposition) used all the means he could to restore him; and labouring to recover his Senses, he perceived breath to steal forth of his Nostrils, which perswaded him that there was hope of Life. Therefore taking Parismus in his Arms, he conveyed him to the place of his abode, which was within those Woods. Now you must understand, that this Knight was one of the company of those Out-laws that kept in that Wood, being driven to live in such an obscure place, for fear of punishment for divers Outrages they had committed, and taking a Felicity in that kind of Life, they continued a great Fraternity amongst them: he being the very same that had Wounded Osiris, as before rehearsed. Amongst whom we will leave Parismus to declare what happened at the Court.

Dionysius marvelling that when the day was ended Parismus was not returned, both he and the rest (Sicanus excepted) diversly conjectured, most thinking that he was gone astray, and being unacquainted, might be gone to the Palace, not knowing which way to return to the place where he left them. Sicanus likewise seemed as careful

as the reſt. Yet at laſt, by the Nights approach they all departed towards the City; and at their arrival, Dionyſius earneſtly enquired for Pariſmus his return, but could hear no News thereof.

Being hereat much perplexed in mind, he imagined that Pariſmus might be gone ſo far in ſearch of his Hawk, that he could not attain to the City that Night, and therefore might lodge by the way, and ſo return the next Morning. Thus, with this hopeful perſwaſion, being perſwaded for that preſent, they betook themſelves to their reſt. Sicanus being glad with this news of Pariſmus's want, called the Tartarians unto him, and enquired what they had done? who certified him of all their villanous exploit, and how cunningly they carried it to avoid ſuſpicion; to whom he yielded many diſhonourable thanks, for that moſt impious fact.

Thus all continued in good hope until the next Morning, which being come, and moſt of the day ſpent, there was no ſucceſsful news of Pariſmus his return, and all his Servants were come, only the Prince was ſtill miſſing. Dionyſius being therewith wonderfully grieved and troubled in mind, ſpeedily cauſed a hundred Knights to make all diligent ſearch and enquiry that might be to hear of him, who were all moſt willing, bearing an inward love to the young Prince, above all the Knights that ever arrived in Theſſaly. The Bohemian Knights likewiſe made ſuch lamentation for their Lord, that it was ſoon blazed through the Court and City, that Pariſmus was not returned from Hawking: which coming to Laurana's hearing, at the firſt report thereof ſhe was ſo tormented in her thoughts that ſhe could hardly refrain from diſcovering her Love by extream complaints; as alſo by the manifold queſtions and enquiries ſhe made, with whom he went, how long they miſt him, and where, when, and how they loſt his company? being driven into a thouſand ſundry doubts of his ſafety, and ſhewing an extraordinary care of his Welfare. Thus by deviſing what ſhould become of him, ſhe could enjoy no quiet nor content: but her greateſt comfort was, That ſhe ſtill hoped ſhe ſhould hear ſome news of his return, by ſuch Knights as were gone in ſearch of him; amongſt whom were his own Knights, whoſe care ſhe thought would be greater than any others for his preſervation.

Oriſtus took his want in ſuch heavineſs, that he ſeemed to be frantick with extream ſorrow. And Sicanus having now accompliſhed the thing he purpoſed, uſed oftentimes to viſit Laurana, and earneſtly

proſecute

prosecute his former suit; wherewith Laurana was so much grieved, to remember another Love than Parismus, or to think that any other should offer him so much wrong, that she shewed her self so vertuously disdainful to Sicanus his Suit, and seemed so little to regard his Words and Protestations, that he began to despair of obtaining her good will. Yet he was still comforted in this, that he had her Father's consent, which might be a means to procure her liking: besides, he thought the greatness of his Birth would be a chief means to further him in his Suit.

Dionysius, Olivia, and the rest, were much troubled for Parismus, whom they all deemed to be fallen into some Misadventure, otherwise they could not imagine what might be the occasion of his stay: so that the whole Court in general was driven into sadness, that it seemed not like the same it was wont to be: especially the King and Queen took it so heavily, that all their joys was turned to sorrow, and their pleasant countenances into sad looks, but yet all continued in hope to hear some news of him by the return of such as went in search: but most of them returning in three or four days, frustrated all their hopes.

Oristus being yet behind, at last returned, having by diligent enquiry found out the Horse whereon Parismus rode, who was taken up some twenty Miles distant from the place where those Villains had left him. This augmented their grief when they saw all that were in search of him returned with no good news, and that Oristus, the last of their hopes, instead of joyful tydings, brought further cause of sorrow. They were fully assured by his finding the Horse whereon he rode, and he by no means to be heard of, that he was either fallen into the hands of such as had murthered him, or by misadventure might be devoured by some Wild-Beast that had seized on him unawares. And in general, all made such sorrow for the loss of so vertuous a Prince, that it was to be wondred at, that a Man in so short a time of acquaintance could behave himself so vertuously as to be so well beloved of all.

Laurana tempting her self from all quiet, and banishing from her mind all mirth and joy, withal hearing the news Oristus had brought, fell into such an extream passion of Grief, that for a long space she continued, as one wholly bereft of Life; and notwithstanding Ledia and all the rest of the Ladies used all the skill they had, yet could they by no means recover her: whereupon with wringing

their

their hands, tearing their hair, and with grievous Exclamations, they made such an outcry, that the bruit thereof come to the hearing of the King and Queen, and all the rest: by which occasion a new sorrow began: By that time the King and Queen were come into the Chamber, the Princess began somewhat to come to her self; and lifting up her Eyes, and fetching a grievous sigh, looked upon her Father and Mother with such a pitiful countenance, that at the sight thereof, they could not refrain from tears, and still earnestly looked about her to see if Parismus were returned. At last being fully recovered, Dionysius asked her what might be the cause of this her sudden sickness? telling her, That if it lay in his power to comfort her, she might be fully assured he would not deny her any thing. Laurana kneeling down, to have said something, was so overcome with the remembrance of her dear Friend's want, and extream sorrow so fully possest her Heart, that her Speech was turned to Tears, which fell in such abundance from the Crystal Fountain of her Eyes, that the King and Queen not able any longer to behold her extasie of Sorrow, left her to the care of Ledia, and the rest of her Ladies. The King being departed, she dismissed all the rest of her Attendants, except Ledia, and began to lament in this manner.

Unhappy Wretch that I am! to what a miserable estate am I brought having lost my greatest comfort, and the only maintainer of my Bliss, without whose presence, I neither can nor will enjoy my unfortunate Life! Noble and most vertuous Prince, what is become of you? what misadventure is befallen you? what Tyrant could be so barbarous as to do thee injury? what Creature so inhumane as to wish thee harm? or what mind so malicious as not to wish your good? Woe is me for the loss of my Parismus! Heavinesse shall be my Delight, Care and Sorrow my Companions, till my Parismus return. Oh, but my Heart gives me he will never return, he is surely dead by some untimely accident, or he would not all this while have been absent from me. My dearest Parismus, would I were with you wheresoever you are, then would my Heart be at quiet, then should I be happy, then should I be rid of my fear, grief, care, sorrow, and pain; for in you only is my comfort.

In these and such like plaints, she would have continued still, but that Ledia comforted her with all the perswasions that she could devise; telling her that she ought not to grieve so much, for that he would safely return again, and that he might absent himself for sundry

and

and ſpecial cauſes not yet known to her; uſing many other devices to draw her from that extremity of ſorrow; in which eſtate ſhe continually remained, but yet ſomewhat comforted with hope of his return, being thereunto perſwaded by the Speeches of Ledia, who uſed the ſame only to aſſwage her Miſtreſſes ſorrow, ſhe her ſelf fearing that ſhe ſhould never ſee him again.

Pariſmus remained all that while amongſt the Out-laws, who kept themſelves in a Cave, which they had ſecretly and artificially made under the ſide of a Hill, in the midſt of a Wood, where they could hardly be found by any: therefore there they thought themſelves ſecure. Theſe were the very ſame that had wounded Oſiris, and had with them Diana the Virgin, in whoſe reſcue Oſiris was hurt; yet by Oſiris's Adventure, ſhe was preſerved from the outrage the Knight intended to her: For theſe Out-laws being without a Captain, they therefore thought themſelves to be equals, which happened well for the Virgin; for one of them, that came forth with the noiſe of Oſiris and the others fight, took ſo good a liking to her, that he reproved the others incivility, telling him, That it were a Villanous Act to deflowre a Virgin that had not offended him: by whoſe perſwaſions he deſiſted from farther Cruelty, and carryed her away to the Cave, where ſhe was appointed to dreſs ſuch proviſion as they brought in, which ſhe willingly did, to defend her ſelf from farther injury. Pariſmus his comely proportion made him well liked of all of them, who ſeemed to be a Man of great account by his Apparel, and in time they thought he might do them many pleaſures: therefore they commanded this Virgin to uſe all her skill, and endeavour to cure his Wounds: who within two days by her diligent care, had brought him to his Senſes, and he began to ſpeak to them, which rejoyced them to hear. He being thus recovered, wondred into what place he was brought, becauſe it was dark and in a Cave, having in his preſence a company of rude and ſhag-hair'd Fellows, he was half perſwaded he was metamorphoſed; but retaining his Manly Courage, he demanded of them how he came into that place, and what they were that had thus preſerved his Life? At laſt he that had brought him thither, told him, That walking into the Wood, being directed by a noiſe that he heard, he found him covered with Moſs and Leaves, almoſt paſt hopes of Life, and pitying his condition, brought him to that place, being all the Habitation they had; for that they were ſuch as wanted Wealth, and were driven to take that courſe of Life,

to

to maintain themselves: and that he was to be by diligent pains of that Virgin brought into the good estate he was in: Also that they purposed to elect him for their Captain.

Parismus thanked him, telling him that he was a Traveller, and having lost his way in those Woods, met with some of their company, (as he thought) and was by them left in the case he found him, without any cause of offence that he had done them. Thus ceasing to commune any further with him, he began to meditate how fortunately the Gods had ordained him to be preserved by them that had destroyed many, and to live in hope to be revenged on Sicanus, that had so dishonourably intended his Ruine. Therefore feeling himself in good estate of recovery, he used all the means he could to purchase the good Opinion of the Out-laws, whom he durst not trust, because their minds were addicted to Villany. But most of all he marvelled so Beautiful a Damsel should frequent their Company. And on a time, when Parismus saw all the Out-laws gone out of the Cave, and he left alone with Diana, he enquired of her whence she was, and why she lived there? Having also marked her behaviour towards them, he did admire her vertue, for she often reproved the behaviour of those rude Men. She told him she was Daughter unto a Knight of Salmatia, whom one of those Out-laws had violently taken out of her Fathers Garden, in revenge of a wrong he said her Brother had done him, telling him, the whole manner of her coming thither. Whereby Parismus understood, that she was the very same in whose rescue Osiris was hurt.

By this time the Out-laws were come in (whereby the Virgin left off her speech) bringing with them great store of Honey, which they had taken from some honest Passengers: Parismus, although he lay very weak, yet marked well their Behaviour, which made him marvel that Men could be so inhumane as by their own report they seemed to be: wishing himself with Laurana, who he thought would accuse him of disloyalty, or that he made choice of some other. If she did not so misdoubt him, then the sorrow he thought she endured for his loss, which might some way come to her knowledge, so galled him to the Heart, that his inward passion would not suffer his outward Physick to do him good. The continual care he was in, did much hinder his health, being likewise as much tormented with the grant Dionysius had made to Sicanus, concerning the Marriage between him and Laurana, who he thought might now be enforced to

yield

yield her consent, being out of hope of recovering him. This grief far exceeded all the rest, and the whole company began to note his sorrow, for he was scarce able to contain himself within the bounds of reason.

In these perplexities he continued the space of three Months, in all which time he could not recover his Health. There we will leave him, to speak of Dionysius; who by tract of time having mitigated the remembrance of Parismus his want, (most of his Nobles being returned home into Bohemia, Oristus only excepted, who by no means could be perswaded to leave Thessaly, because there he had lost his Lord) began to confer about the Marriage of Laurana, being often importuned by Sicanus, who caused the King of Hungaria, and Prince of Sparta, to be earnest Solicitors in his behalf; at whose instance Dionysius promised to give them answer the next day. Therefore sending for Laurana, he demanded of her how she fancied Lord Sicanus, who was a most Honourable Gentleman, and every way worthy to be beloved; telling her, That he had given his full consent, and therefore it did not become her to seem strange, or shew her self undutiful. Laurana hearing her Father's Speeches, being much amazed, stood still, and gave no answer a long space: at last kneeling down, she began in this sort.

I most humbly beseech your Majesty to vouchsafe to hear me with Patience, and not to impute any thing I desire at your Majesties hands to undutifulness: I cannot yet fancy the Prince, though I confess my self far unworthy of the Honour he proffers me, but have presumed (upon your favourable promise, not to marry me to any contrary to my liking) to refuse the offer Sicanus maketh, for my fancy tells me he will bring sorrow to you, and to all the Court. And I am also unwilling to yoke my self to my betters, but rather, if your Highness would needs have me Marry, to match me with some Honourable Gentleman of my degree: but most of all my desire is, to continue this my happy life, wherein I intend to spend the rest of my days.

Dionysius hearing her Answer, began to be very angry with her, and said, It was his pleasure she should Marry with him, and he would have it so. My Lord and Father (quoth she) because I am wholly yours to dispose of, I humbly crave that I may have a months respite to advise my self, and then I will accomplish your demand. To which he consented, and so left her. Laurana being alone, be-

gan to think of the sad condition she was in, studying how to avoid Sicanus, and keep her promise inviolable to Parismus; resolving sooner to destroy her self, than be content to Marry him she accounted Parismus his Enemy: and with this resolution departed to her Lodging.

Sicanus the next Morning attended Dionysius his Answer; who told him, That Laurana had given her consent, upon condition that he would give her a months respite to consider of her Duty therein, wherewith he was contented: being now fully assured (as he thought) of his desire, and therefore began more boldly to visit Laurana, who little esteemed his friendship, though she used him kindly, but far from any shew of Love, to avoid suspicion in him of that she intended.

CHAP. VII.

How Sicanus his Treason being discovered, he fled into his own Country. How Dionysius departed towards Bohemia unknown to any, in the disguise of a Palmer, and what sorrow Olivia the Queen made for his absence, who created Lord Remus Regent, during the King's absence.

As these things were acting, it happened (contrary to Sicanus's expectation, who now thought all things so buried in Oblivion, that his Treachery could by no means be revealed) that the Tartarians began to contend about the Money Sicanus had given them, insomuch that one of them did strike the other such a blow on the head, that he had almost slain him, and would have struck him again, but that Oristus coming by, reproved the other that had struck his fellow, and defended him that was already wounded from further harm; and divers of Dionysius his Knights coming together, conveyed him that was hurt into a Chamber, and the other was carried before the King to be examined, who answered Dionysius, He would be examined by none but his own Prince; which made Dionysius the more earnest to know the cause. He therefore willed Lord Remus to entreat Sicanus to come unto him, to end a doubt which none but he could decide. Sicanus marvelling what the cause should be, immediately come; but seeing one of the Tartarians which he had hired to Murther Parismus, standing before the King, he began to

to mistrust (according to the guiltless of his Conscience) that his Treason was come out: notwithstanding he demanded why he had so wounded his fellow? The Villain being amazed to see his Master so ready to examine him, and not rather to excuse him, could not tell what to say: but in that little spite of deliberation, he answered, That he had done him injury, and that was the cause he struck him; which words he uttered with great fear, staring upon Sicanus, as if he should have told him what to say, Dionysius noting Sicanus his countenance, and the Villain's answer, whom Sicanus would examine no further, began to mistrust that some former mischief had bred this contention, therefore he commanded the other Tartarian that was wounded to be brought before him; who feeling himself almost past Life, confessed the cause why they fell out, and how Sicanus gave them a summ of Money to murther Parismus, whose want was procured by their means. Sicanus standing by, and hearing his Speech, suddenly drew his Dagger, and stabb'd him before he could utter any more of his Treachery. At this all the company were so amazed, that for a space they knew not what to say. At last Oristus, being filled with fury, boldly stept to Sicanus, and challenged him as a Villain and Traytor, for Conspiring his Masters death, who likewise struck at Oristus to stabb him also: but he easily avoided the blow, and with his fist struck him with such violence, that the Blood ran exceedingly from his Mouth: his Knights perceiving the same, began to draw upon Oristus, who had been there slain, but that many of Dionysius his Knights (dearly loving Parismus, and hearing the Villains confession) likewise drew, and assailed the Persian Knights so fiercely, that many of them were wounded, and had not Sicanus fled, he had there dyed And notwithstanding Dionysius laboured all he could to pacifie this uproar; yet before he could do it, three of Sicanus his Knights were slain, and the rest fled with their Master.

After the tumult was appeased, Dionysius began to examine the matter more strictly, and found by all circumstances, that the Tartarian had said true. Sicanus with great hazard of his Life having escaped out of the Court, with some forty in his Company, being ashamed (as knowing himself guilty of the fact) with all the haste he could, got to the Harbour where his Ships lay, and speedily hoisted Sail, not once taking his leave of the King; which was a sufficient perswasion to all, that the Prince of Bohemia was mur-

thered by his means: the remembrance whereof renewed their sorrow.

The King of Hungaria and Prince of Sparta, being much ashamed of Sicanus his behaviour, desired Dionysius not to impute his impiety any way unto their dishonour, for that they should ever abhor him for that monstrous act, and rest ready to defend him, if ever he should stand in need of their aid to revenge this injury; determining to stay still with Dionysius, to drive out of his mind, if they could, the remembrance of this mischance. Dionysius being most extreamly overcome with rage and grief, began to take the Murther of Parismus with such sorrow, that he determined to spend the rest of his days out of the company of all Men. And the next Morning, giving delay no scope to hinder his purpose, disguising himself in Palmers Weeds, he departed the Court, and travelled towards Bohemia, to hear whether the King his Father had knowledge of his Sons Death.

Dinner-time being come, Dionysius was wanting, which made the Queen marvel, for that he was not wont to be absent: but thinking he was got alone to Meditate, she made no great enquiry. After Dinner, going her self to seek him, she could by no means find him, which made her make open enquiry, but none could hear of him, so that upon the sudden there began such an uproar, (when they had searched all the Palace, Gardens, Orchards, Walks, and every place,) such Exclamations, such Lamentations, and such Outcries, that all seemed comfortless; yea, rather Mad and Lunatick, some running this way, and some that way, yet all to no effect.

This made both the Queen, the King of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparta, and all the rest in mildoubt, that they could neither tell what to do, or what to conjecture of his absence, fearing that Sicanus by some Villany had procured his Death also. Divers of his Knights went in search of him, but could not find him; and saw him, but knew him not; for they often met with him in his Palmers disguise, and asked him for himself; which made him oftentimes in mind to return, but his former determination confirmed him.

The news of Sicanus his departure, and Dionysius his want, happened in two days, yet neither of them was come to the knowledge of Laurana, who absented her self from all company, by reason of the care she endured for Parismus.

Ledia,

Ledia, out of the tender care she had of her Mistresses Health, had all this while kept Sicanus his Treason, and Parismus his Murther from her knowledge. but contrary to Laurana's thoughts, and Ledia's expectation, Olivia the Queen came to her Lodging, wringing her Hands, and making most grievous Lamentation; and espying her, said, O Daughter, what shall betide us: that Villain Sicanus having murthered Parismus, hath now likewise destroyed thy Father.

Laurana hearing her Mothers Speeches, stood as one amazed, not once stirring, speaking, or moving her Eyes: at last, thinking it was strange news to be true, she said, Dear Mother, I hope your Grace meaneth not as you say. Whereupon the Queen told her all that had happened to Parismus, by Sicanus's procurement.

Laurana not being able to hear out the rest her Mother would have said, immediately fell down dead amongst the Ladies; who endeavoured to recover her, but could not bring her to her Senses again in the space of half an hour; which began a new Sorrow amongst them, she seeming be past all hope of recovery. Thus all being tired with extream grief, gave their minds no respite to consider the adversity they were in, but still continued making such lamentation, as the place seemed a desolate Habitation of sorrow. The Princess at length coming to her self, could not suddenly utter a word, for the extremity of care had such full possession in her Heart, that she could neither ease it by lamentation nor tears: and the whole company were constrained to employ their best endeavours to remedy this present evil, the last of their hope; for if she had perished, the Heir of Thessaly had been lost.

Lord Remus being a Man of great Wisdom and Policy, began to weigh the tickle estate of the People and Country, who having been a long time subject unto Peace, therefore were not able to endure the brunt of War, and that it was probable Sicanus would seek to revenge himself against them, and take, if he could, out of their hands the Princess Laurana, Heir apparent to the Crown, and thereby get the Kingdom into his possession: which the Thessalians would never endure. Resolving these thoughts in his mind, he came to the Queen, and the rest of the Nobles, and requested her and them together, to have some regard to their Country, and not to shew themselves unprovided to defend themselves from farther mischief. Which Counsel was very well approved of by all in general, but

especially

especially by the Queen, who with the consent of the Peers, made him Lord Regent of the Country. Upon which Charge committed to him, he presently gave order for the mustering up of Men, and fortifying of Castles and places of strong defence; appointing Captains and Governours under whose charge he committed those places, and within a short space brought all things to such perfection, that the Country was well fortified, and able to resist a potent Enemy.

The Queen Olivia, being very much tormented in her Thoughts, was now ascertained by the return of such as were gone in search of the King her Husband, that he was no where within the bounds of Thessaly alive; and therefore assuredly thought he was dead: which so inwardly grieved her, that she gave her self only to Mourning, not giving her perplexed mind one minutes respite of quiet. In which estate for a time we will now leave her, to speak of Parismus.

CHAP. VIII.

How Parismus in Palmers Weeds found means to see the Princess, unto whom he would not discover himself, hearing of Dionysius's absence: and what befel Dionysius in Bohemia.

PArismus having well recovered himself, being able to walk up and down, was desirous to hear some news from Dionysius's Court, but could not devise how to bring the same to effect: but thus fortunately it fell out. Those Outlaws were so far in Love with him, that they with one consent entreated that he would vouchsafe to continue amongst them, and be their Capatin, for that they being without a Guide, they thought so well of him, as that above all Men they were desirous he should be the Man: But he began to refuse it, alledging, that being a stranger in the Country, and unacquainted with their Customs, he was altogether unfit; using many reasons as excuses. But considering with himself it might much avail him, at their entreaty he was content, and so behaved himself, that within a very short time his word and counsel was an Oracle amongst them, and by his wisdom he kept them from doing much harm, and yet notwithstanding (in their fancy) he seemed to further them greatly.

Oftentimes

Oftentimes he was in mind to go and make himself known at the Court, and so to enjoy his Mistresses sight, which he was grieved to want: but being diversly minded this was his resolution. He attired himself on a day with Palmers Weeds, and disguised himself so artificially, that by reason of his long Sickness which had somewhat altered his Complexion, none could know him, telling the Outlaws that he was determined to see the Court, which he had heard was so famous, and that he would return at Night.

When he was somewhat near the City, he espyed upon a Plain great preparation for War; which made him muse to himself. At last, coming to the Palace, he got himself to the place where Laurana every Morning usually at her coming from the Chapel gave her Alms, and put himself among the rest of the Palmers, and being taller than any of the rest, he was noted of many. When the Princess came to give her Alms, (being in Mourning attire) she called them all unto her, and began to demand of whence they were, what Countries they had Travelled, and whether they had heard any News of King Dionysius that was missing, or whether they heard any body in their Travel speak of the dead Body of Parismus, who was murthered by Sicanus: which words she uttered with such Sorrow, that the Tears ran abundantly down her Cheeks.

Parismus was ravished with the sight of Laurana, to see her weep for his loss: and withal, hearing from her the heavy news of Dionysius's want, could not refrain from letting fall a few Tears. Which Laurana perceiving, and viewing them withal, began to feel a sudden alteration in all her parts, so that she was not quiet until she had found a means to have conference with him; and giving all the rest their Alms, they departed, but to him, she did give nothing, to the intent he should stay. But he seeing the rest gone, was departing with them; till Ledia called him back, whom he well knew.

Parismus being returned, Laurana demanded of him what was the cause that he wept when he heard her speak of Dionysius's loss and Parismus's Death. Parismus answered, Most vertuous Lady, I wept not to hear Parismus named, but to hear of Dionysius's loss: for Parismus I know is at this present living, and in good estate of Health, with whom I had some talk within these three Weeks in the Country of Salmatia; which was the cause of my coming hither, being sent by him unto a Lady of this Court, whom I know not

how

how to speak withal, neither must I tell to any her Name.

Laurana hearing his words, blushed exceedingly, and intreated him to tell out his news, for that it might be she was the party Lord Parismus meant; for I am Laurana whom Parismus did once think well of. Whereupon Parismus kneeling down, said, Then to your Highness will I do my Message, for unto you was I sent. Prince Parismus growing into some good liking of me, and having received my Oath to be his faithful Messenger, willed me to give your Highness this Jewel, whereby you should be assured he was living, but constrained to absent himself for causes that he will hereafter let you understand: he desired you to let him, though unworthy, enjoy but the least of your vertuous Promises, and he shall ever hereafter account himself to have received his Life and Liberty from you.

Laurana seeing the Jewel, which she knew to be the same she had before given him, and hearing the Palmer's credible report that he was in perfect Health, being also assured of the truth of that Message, by the certain and firm protestation of the most noble Parismus himself in the disguise of a Palmer, she was so surprized with Joy, that she could not refrain from kissing the Jewel, saying, Welcome sweet Token from a faithful Friend; and calling Ledia unto her, told her the News the Palmer had brought, rejoycing with such vertuous Kindness, that Parismus thought himself the happiest Man living, to enjoy the Love of so Loyal and Constant a Lady. Laurana coming to him, told him, That she was so much bound unto him for bringing her this happy News, that she did not know which way sufficiently to recompence him for his pains: and were it ..., said she, but that I stand in some doubt thereof, as being too good to be true, I should rest in such happy content by thy News, that no Adversity whatsoever should cause my sorrow but only his absence; though my Father's loss doth nearly touch me. The Palmer seeing the Constancy, used such protestations, that Laurana could not chuse but believe him, as also by reason of the Jewel which she knew she had given unto Parismus: so taking a Jewel from her Bosom, she gave the same to him, which he willingly received, and kissing her Hand departed.

When he was out of sight, he began to meditate on the Vertues of Laurana, and therein took such felicity, that before he was aware, he met with Oristus who had been walking solitary abroad in great heaviness. Parismus seeing him, was once in a mind to reveal

reveal himself to him only; but being paſſed by him, he could not chuſe but turn back and look after him, his Heart being touched with his kindneſs: but the remembrance of the loſs of Dionyſius did ſo much grieve him, that walking the time with thoſe thoughts, unawares in a heavy dump he ſuddenly arrived at the Cave; where he was very kindly welcomed by the Outlaws, to whom he uſed ſuch Commendations of the Court, as it pleaſed them well to hear: and alſo he told them that the King was miſſing, and no Man could tell what was become of him; and ſaid, that he thought there was ſome preparation for Wars, by the Muſtering of thoſe Soldiers that he ſaw before the City.

When he was alone, he began to condemn himſelf of hard-heartedneſs, that ſeeing the moſt Conſtant and Vertuous Lady living, to mourn for his loſs, and he being ſafe, and in her ſight, would not make himſelf known to her, thereby to put a period to her grief. But yet his comfort was great on the other ſide, that he ſaw her Love ſtedfaſt and firm, though ſhe was paſt hope of ever ſeeing him again; accounting himſelf far unworthy of the Favour ſhe had already ſhewed him, and growing ſo far in admiration of her Conſtancy, that no thought was ſo pleaſant as the remembrance of her Love.

Dionyſius as is before ſaid, having met with many of his own Knights that went in ſearch of him, was almoſt, through remembrance of the ſorrow he knew would ariſe by his abſence, altered from his former determination; yet remembring Pariſmus's murther, which he knew could not chuſe but come to the hearing of his old Friend the King of Bohemia, whereby his Honour might be called in queſtion, of which he was Jealous, he reſolved to travel thither; and having ſojourned many days, he arrived in Bohemia; where lighting into company with an Ancient Palmer of that Country, he enquired of him what News at the Bohemian Court: who taking Dionyſius to be but a Palmer, told him, that the News was chiefly of the Prince Pariſmus, who being in the Court of Dionyſius King of Theſſaly was there murthered, or by ſome other Treaſon deſtroyed; but by whom, or how it was, yet is not known; by means thereof there was ſuch Lamentation in the Country, eſpecially in the Court, that he thought the like never had been heard of in any place.

This report cauſed Dionyſius to grieve exceedingly, and he was ſo much tormented in mind, that he reſolved there to abide unknown to any, till he ſaw how the King of Bohemia, would digeſt his Exile; and alſo to hear the general report that would be given of him, becauſe he did not revenge the Death of the Prince on Sicanus when he had him in Theſſaly; as alſo to ſee the Event of thoſe Stratagems.

Having good ſtore of Money, and Jewels, he got him a Lodging in an Ancient Burgomaſter's Houſe, where (for his Money) he was kindly uſed. His uſual cuſtome was every day to go to the Court, where he heard nothing to comfort him withal, but ſaw the King of Bohemia in moſt heavy plight for his Sons Death. All the Joy he had was, that he heard all Men, notwithſtanding the Death of their Prince, report very honourably of him; that he continued, as he thought ſecure, being not known, or of any ſuſpected for the Man he was. But at laſt thus contrarily it happened.

The Burgomaſter having diligently obſerved the behaviour of his Gueſt, found him far differing from all other Palmers in Perſon and Qualities; and beſides, ſeeing daily the Charge he was at, began to ſuſpect him, having ſuch ſtore of Coin to maintain that charge, ſo that when Dionyſius went to his Lodging, he would often liſten at his Chamber-door to hear his Speeches, and mark his Behaviour: where he oftentimes heard Dionyſius bewailing his eſtate, in moſt heavy plaints, often naming himſelf and Pariſmus. On a time he declared the ſame to a Noble-man of the King's Court; who ſecretly repairing to the Burgomaſter's Houſe, and obſerving his Behaviour, did ſuſpect him to be ſome Spy, apprehending him, and cauſing him to be caſt in Priſon without any examination.

This unexpected Accident cauſe Dionyſius to wonder, fearing leaſt he ſhould be known: but yet he thought that could not be; therefore with great patience he endured this Impriſonment, continuing in that moſt vile place, amongſt Rogues and Vagabonds, being exempt from the clear Light of the Sun to comfort him withal, for the ſpace of ſix days, by reaſon that the Noble-man that laid him there was gone about affairs of his own. But at his return he certified the King of ſuch a ſuſpicious perſon he had found.

Upon this Dionyſius was ſent for; who being examined, told the King, That the occaſion of his coming into that Country was to no ill intent, but if it liked him to hear him privately, he would declare

declare to him the whole intent of his coming. The King hearing his Speeches, commanded all to depart: whereupon Dionysius discovered himself,

The King of Bohemia knowing him, being amazed at his strange disguise, suddenly caught him in his Arms, and embraced him with great kindness. Dionysius then declared unto him the heavy loss of Parismus, and his own sudden departure out of Thessaly, requesting him that he would joyn with him against Sicanus, to revenge Parismus's Death: which the Bohemian King did willingly consent to. So with these, and many other the like Speeches which past between them, let us leave Dionysius to be entertained by the King of Bohemia.

CHAP. IX.

How the King of Persia, at his Sons entreaty, brought a mighty Army of Persians into Thessaly: and how the Lord Remus slew a multitude of them at their Landing; also how Parismus gained both Horse and Armour from a Knight of Persia.

NO sooner was Sicanus returned into Persia, but he fully resolved either to obtain Laurana in Marriage, or waste all Thessaly with continual War. Therefore he came unto his Father, and told him, That being in Dionysius his Court, he was accused by two Perjur'd Villains for the Death of Parismus, Prince of Bohemia; upon whose accusation, Dionysius having before promised him his Daughter, denyed her unto him; and had he not escaped by flight, he had been slain in the presence of Dionysius, with three of his Knights that lost their lives in defence of his Person. Whereupon kneeling down, he most humbly entreated his Father speedily to raise a potent Army, to revenge the wrong and disgrace he had received.

The King of Persia by his Countenance discovered the inward fire of his Heart, and without any consideration of the truth of his Sons report, he presently vowed to revenge those injuries, or else bring perpetual infamy to his Posterity: and to that effect commanded a mighty Army to be levied in readiness, which was so innumerable, having called all his Contributaries together, that it was the mightiest Army that ever went out of Persia. He also pro-

vided a mighty Navy of Ships, which being Rigg'd and Fitted, they with all the haste that might be, the Wind favouring their design, hoised Sail, and made towards the Country of Thessaly.

A poor Fisher-man of Thessaly that was abroad at Sea, espying such a mighty Navy, with all speed brought word unto the Court, and certified Queen Olivia thereof; who desired the Lord Remus to use his utmost endeavours for defence of the Country, to whose fidelity the charge thereof was wholly committed. He suspecting, as before rehearsed, such a mischief, of a sudden, raised sixty thousand Foot men, and twenty thousand Horse-men, being all expert Soldiers; and secretly conveying them to the Haven where he knew the Persians would Land, there stayed. The Persians thinking themselves secure, and that they might land without contradiction, had sent some twenty thousand Persians on shore: which Lord Remus and Oristus perceiving, suddenly issued out upon them; who being disordered, were unable to resist the Thessalians, who coming upon them unawares, slew the greatest part of them. The King of Persia seing this, being full of rage and fury, violently thrust all his Ships into the Harbour, and with all speed Landed his whole Army; in which time the Thessalians had destroyed the Persians to the number of thirty thousand, insomuch that the Colour of the Waters was turned into Purple; which so vexed the Father and the Son, that causing a Trench to be made for the fortifying of the place of their Landing, without any further trouble they safely Landed the remainder of their Army; which was so huge a Multitude, that the Lord Remus, though he was a Man of invincible Courage, and the Thessalians being but a handful in respect of so mighty a Host, began to be somewhat discomforted, and therefore Retreated to the City of Thebes, to defend that from the force of the Persians, (who were much provoked to anger by the slaughter the Thessalians had already made amongst them) Fortifying the same so with all kind of Provisions, that it was invincible, unless it were destroyed by Famine.

The Queen seeing her self thus distressed, nevertheless shewed such magnanimous Courage, as the like had not been seen in a Woman: which stirred up such Resolution in the Hearts of her Subjects, that they had determined to fight it out till the last Man, rather than yield to their Enemies.

The

The King of Persia having landed his Army, began to march into the Country, where they could scarce find Victuals to suffice such a Multitude, the Country being large and full of Desarts, Forrests and Wildernesses. At last they came to the Plains of Pharsalia, where in time past were the Bloody Wars of Cæsar and Pompey, being of such a huge length and breadth, that they exceeded all the Plains in the World for largeness, on the one side whereof runneth the River Peneus from the foot of Mount Olympus; and in this Plain the Persians Encamped themselves towards the further end thereof, being not above twelve Miles distant from the City of Thebes, whither they might easily march, and soon return, Sicanus with an hundred thousand Persians, made towards the City; which the Watchman perceiving, fired their Beacons: but Lord Remus and Oristus gave present command that there should be no sign or shew made in the City, whereby the Enemy might know of their coming. Where we will leave them within the City, making all preparation to withstand their Enemies, and Sicanus at the Walls begirting the same, to speak of Parismus.

Parismus being all this while in the Cave amongst the Outlaws, still devised how he might have further tryal of Laurana's Constancy; and therefore determined still to conceal himself until he heard news of Dionysius's return, and was also desirous to know wherefore there was such preparation for War. On a day he could endure no longer from beholding his Mistress, but disguised himself in his Palmers Weeds, and departed from the Cave to the City, with intent to see her bestow her accustomed Alms. But no sooner was he come near the City, but he espyed the Band of Sicanus's Soldiers, which struck such amazement to him, that he stood like one without sense, being enraged with fury to see the City begirt, wherein his dear Lady was. The consideration of which, struck so near his Heart, that sitting down upon a Mossy Bank, he uttered these heavy plaints.

Unhappy Wretch that I am! into what a distressed estate am I brought, that by my misdoubtful mind have so much wronged the most constant Virgin living, and thereby have deprived my self of her sight, which I might have enjoyed; but now by my own folly am shut from it by a multitude of Enemies, that seek the destruction of my Beloved! What sufficient recompence may I make for this my monstrous Ingratitude? or how may I without shame call her my Beloved, when I have shewed my self so strange? being in her sweet

sight,

ſight, and hearing the plaints ſhe made for my abſence, yet would I not make my ſelf known unto her, thereby to drive away ſuch paſſions from her Heart: well, ſince my unlucky Stars have allotted me this hard fortune, I will either recompence the wrong I have done her, and purchaſe her Liberty by chaſing away theſe Enemies, or elſe loſe my worthleſs Life in her defence.

In this ſort he complained, until he was wearied with uttering ſuch heavy Paſſions. At laſt, ſtarting up as one newly raiſed from a Trance, he ran with all haſt towards the Cave, purpoſing to get ſome Armour and Weapons wherewith to defend himſelf; and on the way he met a comely Knight all in Black Armour, mounted upon a gallant Black Horſe, being a goodly proportioned Man, with all Furniture readily appointed for War, making ſpæd towards the City. Pariſmus ſuppoſing him to be one of their Company that Beſieged Thebes, came boldly to him, and ſaid, Stay, I pray you, Sir Knight, and let a Palmer demand one Queſtion of thee. I may chuſe, ſaid the Knight, and ſo diſdainfully rode on.

Pariſmus was ſo enraged with fury at this ſtornful Anſwer, that catching up a great Stone, with all his force he threw it at this diſcourteous Knight, and hit him with ſuch violence on the Back, that it made the Blood ſtart out of his Noſe. The Knight turning about came preſently to Pariſmus, and alighting from his Horſe, pulled a Cord out of his Pocket, wherewith he threatned to bind him, and ſo to drag him at his Horſe heels: and laying hands on Pariſmus, thinking eaſily to have bound him, for that he took him to be a Palmer; contrary to the Knights Expectation, Pariſmus ſtrook him ſuch a blow on the Face with his Fiſt, that he ſtaggered as one amazed: and preſently catching hold on his Sword, told him, That unleſs he would declare unto him of whence he was, and what Army that was that beſieged the City of Thebes, he ſhould there dye with his own Weapon.

The Perſian took theſe words ſo diſdainfully, being aſhamed to be over-matched by a Pilgrim, that with his Foot he ſtruck Pariſmus ſuch a blow on the Belly, that he with much pain could ſcarce ſtand; which cauſed him to ſtrike the Knight ſo vehemently with the Pommel of his Sword, that he fell down half dead, and ſeeing himſelf in that Eſtate, deſired Pariſmus to ſave his Life, and he would tell him the Truth.

I am,

I am, quoth he, of Persia, an Attendant on the King thereof (my name Toledo) and now come into this Country with his Nasesty, his Son Sicanus, and his Contributary Kings, to revenge themselves on King Dionysius, who hath falsly accused Sicanus for murthering Parismus Prince of Bohemia, who I think is run away from the Court for some notorious Fact he hath committed: Also he is come to fetch from thence the King's Daughter by force of Arms: and therefore my Lord is now himself before the Walls of the City, with an Hundred thousand armed Persians, and the rest of the Forces have encamped themselves upon the Plains of Pharsalia.

Parismus being moved with extream Choler, could not contain himself; but his Mind being overcharged with Fury, he uttered these Speeches: Traytor, although yet unknown to any but thy self, behold Parismus whom thou hast so falsly belied, and whom that Villain Sicanus did intend to murther, though I was preserved by the Heavens to be the Death of Twenty thousand Persians; and since I see thy graceless Mind so far from Vertue, that in this extream peril of thy Life, thou wilt scandalize that Honourable King, of whom thy base Tongue is not worthy to speak, thou art the first that shall dye by the hand of Parismus. Whereupon drawing his Sword, he soon dispatched him of his Life, and pulling the Armour from off his dead Corps, Armed himself therewith; and mounting on his Horse, set his Spear in his Rest, and rode towards the City.

CHAP. X.

How Parismus slew three of the Persian Knights in three several Combats; and how they had taken him Prisoner, if he had not been rescued by the Lord Remus and Dystus: All this being done in the sight of Queen Olivia, and her Daughter the Princess Laurana.

After that Parismus was parted from the Knight, he came to Sicanus's Camp, and waving his Spear above his Head, challenged all the Knights in Sicanus's Company. Wherewith one singling himself from the Army, came with his Spear couched against Parismus; who setting Spurs to his Horse, ran at him with such force, that his Spear passed through the Knights Body, and therewith

therewith he fell down dead. Then Parismus catching (with such nimbleness, that the whole Army stood in admiration therof) the vanquished Knights Spear, he waved the same the second time above his Head: at the sight whereof, another Persian ran at him, who Parismus so valiantly encountred, that he overthrew both Horse and Man to the ground; in which fall the Knight broke his Leg, whereof he dyed.

Sicanus seeing two of his Knights thus foyled, commanded one Bruster, a mighty huge proportioned Man, and esteemed to be (except his two Brethren) one of the best Knights in Persia, to encounter that Knight: who coming forth on a mighty Horse, met Parismus with such violence, that shivering the spels of their Lances into the Air, Parismus lost one of his Stirrups, and Bruster lay senseless backward upon his Horse-Crupper; but with the spying of his Horse, was raised into his Saddle; and by that time he came to himself, he saw his Adversary brandishing his Sword, which made him draw also; between whom began so fierce a Combat, that their Armour began to fye in pieces, and the Blood issued from them in many places, especially from the Persian Knight, whom Parismus so fiercely assailed, that he drove him only to ward such blows as Parismus lent him, which Parismus espying struck a forcible blow at his Arm, and quite parted the same from his Body.

The Persian seing himself brought to that low estate, turned his Horse, and fled towards the Camp: which so amazed Sicanus, that he thought the Black Knight, (for so they called him, because he was in Black Armor) to be some Devil in the shape of a Man, sent to torment them, who notwithstanding these his Combats, seemed to be as fresh as he was at the beginning, still waiting to encounter the next.

The Queen of Thessaly, Laurana, the young Queen of Hungaria, Lord Remus, Oristus and Osiris having knowledge of the coming of these Forces to the City, were gotten to the top of a Tower to behold their Camp; and at their first coming they beheld the Arrival of Parismus in his Black Armor, and the three noble Combats he had fought; which made them to marvel who that Knight should be, that had so valiantly slain three of their Enemies. Whilst they were in this Meditation, Laurana having well marked the Black Knight, began to imagine that he might be Parismus: but again she thought it was impossible. At last she saw a great Troop of

of Knights assail him all at once, which made her call and cry, Help, help; her Senses being transported so with fear and remembrance of Parismus, that she neither thought of the place where she was, nor in whose Company. Lord Remus and Orittus seeing this Heroick Knight in such distress, issued forth of the City with twenty thousand Horsemen, and commanded forty thousand of the best Soldiers to come out at another Gate, on the back of the Enemy, under the Conduct of the Major General. All this while the Black Knight so valiantly behaved himself, that before the Thessalians could come to his rescue, he had slain above forty Persians: but unable to oppose so great a multitude, he at length lost his Weapon, and had there been taken Prisoner, but that the Lord Remus suddenly issuing upon the Persians, made a great slaughter amongst them, and set the Black Knight at Liberty. Having recovered his Horse, and being cheered with the sight of the Lord Remus, and his trusty Knight Orittus, with his Sword he made such havock amongst them, that none durst abide his coming; and whersoever he went, he made a Lane for the rest to follow him.

The Persians by this time having joyned all their Forces together, thronged by such multitudes upon the Thessalians, that they were constrained somewhat to retire; but in their retreat, the Black Knight sent many of the Persians Ghosts to Hell, and behaved himself with such Magnanimity, that all the whole Army was amazed at his Valour. By this time the Thessalians Footmen assailed the Persians on the other side, which did drive them into such a fear, that thousands of them were determined to flee, but seeing no hope of safety by flight, were so amazed, that their force was quite turned into cowardice: which the Thessalians perceiving, assailed them with such fury, that in a short space they had destroyed a great number of them. The Black Knight still pursued his Enemies with such fury, that by the death of so many he was gotten into the midst of their Army, where he found Sicanus encouraging his Soldiers, and knowing him by the Richness of his Armor, ran at him with such force, that with a mighty blow he beat him quite off his Horse: and had it not been for the two Brethren of Bruster, who attended on him, he had been trodden to Death. The Black Knight still rushing amongst the thickest of the Persians, came to the place where Orittus was unhorsed and strongly assailed; who seeing him in that distress, laid on

with such fury, that happy was he that could get the farthest from him: by which means Oristus recovered his Horse.

Thus all the day the Battle continued, to the terror of the Persians, comfort of the Thessalians, and the honour of the Black Knight, who still behaved himself with such an undaunted Courage, that all that beheld him, admired his deeds of Chivalry: and the Queen and Laurana, who all this while beheld the Battle, could not otherwise but judge the Black Knight, to be the stoutest Man in the World.

Thus the day being spent, the Thessalians sounded a retreat, which their Enemies were glad of; only the Black Knight departed away discontented, because he thought he had not yet sufficiently recompenced his sweet Love's favours: and afterwards he secretly conveyed himself, unseen of any, unto the Wood, wherein his Cave was. Where we will leave him to be entertained by the Outlaws, and to be cured of his Wounds by the Virgin I spake of before.

The Lord Remus and Oristus having brought their Forces into the City, sought for the Black Knight, but could not find him: which made them marvel what was become of him; whose behaviour had been so magnanimous, that he was taken notice of by the whole Army: but seeing their expectations frustrated in seeing him, they gave order for such as were hurt or maimed; and having mustered their whole Army, found but a thousand Thessalians missing: and afterwards with great Joy, went to the Palace, where they were joyfully received by the Queen and Laurana; and relating the whole circumstance of that days Exploit, their chiefest discourse was of the worthy Fortitude of the Black Knight.

Prince Sicanus on the other side, seeing himself sore bruised with the fall he had received, and all his Soldiers so weakned, and such a multitude of them slain, departed towards the Camp that was pitched upon the Plains of Pharsalia, being not able to lodge before the City-Walls, by reason the Ground was so wet with the Blood of the Persians, who lay in such heaps, that had not the Thessalians next day conveyed their Bodies into a deep Pit, the smell of them would have much annoyed the Inhabitants of the whole City.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

How the King of Persia removed his Camp from the Plains of Pharsalia, and besieged the City of Thebes. How Dionysius the King of Bohemia, the Prince of Sparta, and the King of Hungaria, landed in Thessaly with several Armies; and what afterwards happened to Parismus (called the Black Knight) in a famous Battle fought between the Persians and Thessalians.

The King of Persia seeing his Son thus foiled and sore hurt, with such a number of his Soldiers slain by so small a Company of Thessalians, his Men being three to one, was so inwardly vexed that he gave Commandment to remove all his Forces unto the City, which were so innumerable, that within three or four days all the City was begirt round with Soldiers. The King of Persia lay upon a Hill hard by the City, in a Tent most richly and rarely contrived, and all his contributary Kings round about him; which made such a glorious Appearance, as though a mighty multitude of several Nations had been gathered together, to destroy the whole Earth: Which when the Thessalians beheld, they conjectured that unless Providence should send some extraordinary Supplies to relieve them, it was impossible for them long to withstand so powerful an Enemy: but yet they persisted in their good opinion they had of the King of Hungaria, and Prince of Sparta, who were gone into their Countries to raise Soldiers, and the time of their promised return was almost come.

The King of Bohemia likewise having knowledge of Sicanus being in Thessaly, being urged with hope to revenge his Sons Death, mustred up all his Forces, and gathered out of them a mighty Band of expert Soldiers; who were much desirous to fight with the Persians, because of all Nations they hated them most. The one half marched under the command of Dionysius, and the other half he led himself. Thus having all things in a readiness, within a short space they arrived at the Coast of the City of Thebes.

Dionysius by his Spyes being advertized where the Persian Camp lay, conveyed his Men into the Wood where Parismus's Cave was; and the King of Bohemia with his fifty thousand marched over the Plains of Pharsalia, and encamped themselves near unto the City hard by the Persians; of whose approach Sicanus and his Father had

own intelligence. The same day the Prince of Sparta had Landed threescore thousand Men of Arms under his own Conduct, and encamped on the other side of the Persians: also the King of Hungaria, with fifty thousand Men, had likewise pitched his Camp on the back of the Persians: so that they were environed round with Bohemians, Hungarians and Spartans; and before them the City, which much amazed the Persians; nevertheless by reason of their multitudes, they thought themselves secure.

Olivia, Laurana and the Thessalian Lords, seeing so many new-come Soldiers encamped near the Persians, supposed them likewise to be Enemies; and being much perplexed thereat, sent out a Messenger to know the cause thereof; who returning with Joy, certified them, that only the Blue Tents were their Enemies; that the Red Tents were the Bohemians, the White Tents the Spartans, and the Green Tents the Hungarians: which News so comforted the Queen that she could not have refrained from exceeding rejoycing, had not Dionysius been wanting. Laurana hearing that Parismus's Father was come to defend her, and revenge his Sons wrong, who all Men thought had been dead, continually praised the Gods for the preservation of that worthy King; and oftentimes her Petitions proceeded from such kind Vertue; that what with the remembrance of his great kindness, her Fathers loss, and her Lord's absence, the Crystal Tears ran in abundance down her Crimson Cheeks like drops of Pearl. The Queen determining to send one of her Gentlemen with a Message of Thanks, to the Camps of her Friends, Oritus desired that he might be the Messenger, which the Queen granted.

After he departed out of the City, he went first to the King of Bohemia, and delivered him the Message the Queen had given him in charge. The King knowing him, and withal remembring he was the Man his Son most esteemed, welcomed him very kindly; the remembrance of whom made the Tears to trickle down his white Beard, being not able to utter his Mind for Grief. And Oritus was also so moved to see the King so kind, that he wanted words to express his sorrows; but sadly taking his leave of his Majesty, he went and saluted the King of Hungaria, and Prince of Sparta, and so returned again unto Olivia the Queen.

Dionysius had so secretly lodged his Forces in the Wood, that the Persians had no knowledge of his being there; but he often disguised himself

himself in Palmers Weeds, and beheld the City how it was encompassed with Soldiers; which struck such sorrow to his Heart, to see his Country ready to be wasted, his Subjects in distress, his Queen, and his fair Daughter like to be surprized, and taken by the Enemy; and such a multitude of Bloody-minded Persians, unto whom he had never done wrong, ready to destroy all things: that he could not refrain from exclaiming against Fortune, and his own Destinies, that had allotted him such mischances; and having diligently viewed the Camp, he espyed the Tents of the King of Hungaria, and Prince of Sparta, who had given him their faithful promise to aid him.

At last, he espyed Osiris, riding toward the City, who had prepared in readiness Twelve thousand Thessalian Horse-men, and had Quartered them some ten Miles from the City; and knowing him to be a Man of great Courtesie, said Worthy Knight, may I be so bold as to ask you one Question, Why such a multitude of Soldiers have begirt the City? Father, quoth Osiris, those with the Blue Tents are the Persians, who without any just Quarrel are come to destroy us; and those with the Red Tents are under the King of Bohemia, who come in revenge of his Sons Death, against Sicanus and his Father; the Green and the White Tents are the King of Hungaria, and Prince of Sparta's, who are come to our aid. Indeed we are but a handfull in respect of the Persians, but our greatest hope is in Divine Providence; we are also much comforted by the Aid of a Black Knight, (for so we call him, because he is unknown) whose Valour is able to discomfit a multitude of Persians, who have already tasted of his invincible strength. For first he slew three of the stoutest Persian Knights in three single Combats; and afterwards defended himself against a multitude of them; who like Cowards, came rushing upon him in abundance: but at last he was rescued by Lord Remus and Orinus, who seeing his Person endangered by such an unequal Assault, issued out of the City with their Power; but before they could get to him, he had slain Forty of them: at which time, by the assistance of the worthy Knight, there was slain above Fifty thousand Persians. Amongst the rest, this Black Knight encountred Sicanus Prince of Persia and at one encounter overthrew both Horse and Man, that had he not been taken up, he had been trodden to Death: but our greatest care is, that we know not what is become of him; for he secretly conveyed himself out of the Field.

Whilst

Whilst Osiris was telling this News to the Palmer, divers were gathered about him to hear his Words; by which means the report of the Black Knight came to the knowledge of the King of Bohemia, the King of Hungary, and the Prince of Sparta, so that the whole multitude were filled with a desire to see this Heroick Knight.

Dionysius hearing this News, was so discomfitted therewith, that he went unto his Soldiers, and sent a Messenger unto the Bohemian King, that he would have some conference with him, the King of Hungaria and Prince of Sparta, about giving a sudden Onset upon the Persians, who were mightily troubled when they heard the King of Hungaria and Prince of Sparta were come against them. The Messenger returned Answer, That they would give the Onset the next Morning.

Parismus by this time had fully recovered his Health, therefore being still desirous to revenge himself on Sicanus, as also to be assured in what estate his beloved Laurana was, thinking himself too slack in performing his promised vow, he Armed himself in the Black Armour, and hasted towards the City; where he was no sooner come, but he saw a sudden and unexpected Alteration. And it so tormented him to see the City encompassed with such a multitude that he determined without any further consideration to assault the whole Army, and dye nobly amongst them. But calling to mind the former Love between him and Laurana, he thought it an ungrateful part to destroy himself, whom she tenderly loved; and therefore taking to himself a more staid resolution, he came unto the Persians Camp, and well viewed the same. Next he espyed the Green Tent, and thither he went, and coming to one of the Soldiers, demanded whose Tent that was, who told him, That it belonged to the King of Hungaria, From thence he went to the White Tent, and asked of a Soldier, whose Tent that was? who answered him, That it was the Prince of Sparta's. At last he espyed the Red Tent, which he well knew to be his Fathers, which caused an extream fear to possess him, doubting lest his Father should be also come against the Thessalians: and coming thither, he demanded of one of his Fathers Knights, the cause of the coming of the Bohemian King into Thessaly. The Knight presently thinking him to be the worthy Black Knight, of whom such general commendation had been given, told him the whole cause of their coming, and withal, that the Hungarians and Spartans were

were on their side. Which News so revived Parismus to hear, that his joy seemed to exceed all his sorrow.

The Persians all this while viewed the Behaviour of the Black Knight, and likewise the knowledge of his being there, came to the hearing of the whole field; which caused thousands to forsake their Tents and follow him. The Black Knight riding into the Plain between the two Camps: waved his Spear above his Crest, thereby challenging all the Persians; who, beholding their terrour, come again to torment them, stood staring one upon another. At last one Brant, a mighty strong Knight, belonging to the Bosphore of Thrace one of the Contributaries, buckled on his Armour, and mounting himself, came out to meet the noble Black Knight; who no sooner espyed him, but putting Spurs to his Horse, he encountred the Persian with such fury, that with the blow of his Spear he hit him full in the sight of his Beaver, which shivering into small pieces, struck into his Brains; wherewith he tumbled from his Horse dead. Which the Persians seeing, none of them at that time would come forth to meet him: so that the Black Knight departed greatly discontented, that he could make no further proof of his Valour, leaving thousands praising him; some commending his Comelinels, some his Person, some his Courtesie, but all his Prowels. And as he was going towards the Cave, he espyed several Regiments of Soldiers lye hidden in those Woods, which made him wonder greatly; but he would not enquire of any, because he knew them to be his own Subjects by their Ensigns. So privately getting into the Cave, he declared to the Outlaws what a multitude of Soldiers were come into the Country.

Whilst he continued his discourse, one of the Outlaws came in, and certified them, that there was an Army of Men in the Wood; and withal affirmed, that Dionysius the King was amongst them: which he proved by so many likelihoods, that Parismus could not chuse but credit him. He was now stricken with such an inward joy, that presently on a sudden he was so jocund and pleasant, that the Outlaws wondred to see such an alteration, having never before in all the time of his being among them, seen him so merry.

Very early the next Morning, the Bohemians, Hungarians, and Spartans, by the sound of a Drum which they heard within the City, understood that their Forces were in readiness to sally forth; therefore they marched all at once against the Persians, being upon a good

by

ly Plain, about half a Mile distant from the City; and so furiously assailed the Persians, that Thousands of their Ghosts were sent to Elizium. The fight continued for the space of two hours, in all which time neither Party had advantage of each other, and the Persians kept so close together, that the adverse Party could not break their Ranks. By this time the King of Thessaly had joyned with them, and fell stoutly upon the Enemy; which so amazed them, that they knew not which way to turn themselves. Dionysius having been in his Youth a most Valiant and Courageous Knight, setting Spurs to his Horse, ran furiously against a Persian Commander, and with his Lance struck him through the Body. Then began the Persians to be somewhat discomfitted; and there was such shivering of Lances, clashing of Armour, sounding of Trumpets, beating of Drums, and neighing of Horses, that all the City was affrighted with the noise thereof.

Olivia, Laurana, Isabella, and the rest of the Thessalian Ladies were gotten to the top of a Tower to behold them, and espyed the Black Knight come riding with all the speed that might be towards the Camp; who hearing the Noise of the Battle, was come to satiate himself with the Blood of the Persians, rushing in amongst the thickest: The first he met withal he ran through the Body, and cut off another's Head. Then the Persians began to throng about him by multitudes; whose strong and invincible force they were not able to withstand, he laying such blows upon them, that all that came within the compass of his Sword perished. The News of his coming was soon known, which so encouraged all on the Thessalian Party, that they were resolved to dye or conquer.

The Black Knight having continued an hour or more in this cruel Fight, having slaughtered many of the Persians, brandished his Sword above his Helmet; which the Thessalian Horse-men perceiving, made a head after him, and by his Valour disordered the Enemies, and were gotten into the midst of their Battalia. With him were the King of Hungaria, Orittus and the Prince of Sparta, whom he very well knew. Here Thousands of the Persian Soldiers dyed by the unconquerable fortitude of these matchless Knights.

At length these four encountred with four of the Contributaries, two of them being Brethren of Bruster, being the valiantest Knights that ever were in Persia; the one named Brandor, and the other called Ramon. The Black Knight encountred with Brandor, the

King

King of Hungaria with Ramon, and the Prince of Sparta, and Oristus fought the other two: Between whom began such a Battle, that the Earth was all stained with the Blood that issued from them. In this cruel manner they continued for the space of half an hour. It exceedingly enraged the Black Knight, to see himself so resisted by one Persian, that all his Senses were turned into fury; and taking his Sword in both Hands, he struck such a blow at Brandor, that with the force it broke; and the nether end in the rebound struck his Horse, that he fell down under him; and Brandor fell from his Horse as if he had been dead, which the Black Knight espying, snatched his Sword from him, and ran at Ramon with such fury, that had he not avoided his blow, he had greatly endangered his Life; and so he left him.

The Prince of Sparta, the King of Hungaria and Oristus still kept together. Three times did the Black Knight rescue Dionysius, and as often did he mount his Father, having his Horse slain under him. Such noble Acts, and valiant Exploits did he there perform, that my dull Pen is not able to express the same; insomuch that their Enemies lay slaughtered upon heaps, and the Earth was dyed into Red with their Blood. When it grew towards night, Osiris came in with his Twelve thousand Horse; which fresh supply made such a Massacre amongst the Persians, that they were forced to use their utmost skill to defend themselves; and on the contrary, the Thessalians were so mightily encouraged, that they seemed no more discomforted than at the beginning.

The Black Knight all this while ranged up and down amidst the thickest of the Persians, being driven to and fro by the press of the Soldiers, at last he came to the place where Sicanus's Father was, who ran at the Black Knight with his Spear, and burst the same; but the Black Knight would not strive at him, but bowed his Body in reverence to him; which made him wonder: Then he met with Sicanus, whom all that day he had not seen; and being glad he had found him, determined to end his Life, or dye himself: therefore brandishing his Sword, he struck at Sicanus with such fury, that he made the Fire start out of his Eyes: Sicanus likewise gave such a thrust at the Black Knight, that lighting near the buckle of his Armour, it pierced into his side. But the Black Knight being closed with Sicanus, caught hold on his Beaver with his left hand, with the Pommel of his Sword struck him so violently, that the Buckles

burst, and his Helmet and Beaver fell from his Head; and the blow having passage, by the weakness of his Armour, hurled to his Face, that he fell from his Horse, and, had not Brandor and Ramon been by, with other of the Contributaries, he had lost his Life: which so enraged the Black Knight, that like a Man mad, he furiously flung up and down, slaughtering infinite numbers of Persians, and destroying all that he met, that his Horse and Armour were all stained with Blood, and would have continued longer, to the terrour of his Enemies, but that the day was ended: of which the Persians were glad, and sounded a Retreat, having lost so many of their Men, that all the Earth was covered with dead Bodies.

The Persians in heavinels having covered their Tents, began to curse the Black Knight, who had made such a slaughter, that all their Army was discomfored with the remembrance of him. Dionysius, because it was Night, conveyed his Soldiers into the Wood again. The Bohemians, Hungarians, and Spartans departed to their Tents, the Thessalians to the City, and Osiris back to the place from whence he came. Where I leave them, to speak of the Queen and Laurana; who, having all this while been spectators of the Battle, stood amazed to see the Wallacre that was made amongst the Persians, but especially by the Black Knight: they also marvelled what Forces they should be that come from the Wood, and wondred much why the Black Knight concealed himself: Which made Laurana so desirous for to know, that she sent out a Page to attend his going from the Camp, and to certifie him that she intreated him to Lodge within the City, that the Queen and she might yield him some part of Amends.

The Page diligently attending his Business, espyed the Black Knight hasting out of the Field; and calling after him, he made a stand till the Page had overtaken him; who having delivered the Message Laurana had given him in charge, the Black Knight willed him to return his most dutifull and humble respects to his divine Mistress, whose request he would most willingly fulfil, had he not been bound to the contrary by a solemn vow; but in a short time he would diligently attend her pleasure, having dedicated his Life to be spent in her defence; which he would not desist to hazard, whilst he had an Enemy living. Whereupon rewarding the Page very bountifully, he departed. By the way he began to consider, that if he should now manifest himself, all Men would think that Sicanus had been

bæn wꝛongfully accuſed, and his own Honour called in queſtion; therefoꝛe yet again he reſolved not to manifeſt himſelf, until ſuch time as Sicanus had confeſt the Fact that was laid to his charge; and with this Reſolution went to the Cave.

Laurana expected the return of her Page with ſuch an earneſt deſire, that ſhe received no content till his return; who delibered Pariſmus's Anſwer accoꝛding as he had willed him, which dꝛove her into a thouſand ſundꝛy imaginations. One while ſhe thought it was ſome ſtrange Knight, that ſought her Love by his Valour; and then ſhe thought again, it might be Pariſmus himſelf; but that Cogitation was ſoon extinguiſhed by a thouſand doubts and fears. Being in this extremity of Paſſion, ſhe burſt foꝛth into theſe Lamentations.

What diſtreſs and teꝛꝛoꝛ is this that I endure foꝛ the loſs of my dear Pariſmus! who I cannot ſuppoſe to be living, becauſe he is thus long abſent, who I know would not be out of my company, if he might enjoy the ſame; but the Deſtinies ſeek by his abſence to woꝛk my ovეꝛthꝛow; yet, neveꝛtheleſs, were I but aſſuꝛed he were living, then ſhould my Heart be at quiet; foꝛ I know he would pꝛeſeꝛve his Life foꝛ my ſake: oꝛ were I but aſſuꝛed he were dead, then would I ſoon reſolve to follow him, that my fainting Ghoſt might enjoy his company: and knew he how dearly I love him, then I am ſuꝛe he would ſoon return: but he hath heretofoꝛe met with ſome falſe Creſſida, and theꝛefoꝛe he abſenteth himſelf to make tꝛyal of my truth. Were I but ſuꝛe this was the cauſe of his Abſence, then ſhould I reſt in quiet: but my luckleſs Stars divine no ſuch good Foꝛtune, and to my gꝛief I fear he is deſtꝛoyed by the Treachery of that wicked Homicide Sicanus, who is not contented with his Tꝛagedy, but alſo ſeeketh my Deſtꝛuction. Well, with what patience I may, I will live in hope once again to ſee my Lord: foꝛ I doubt not but that the Palmers Newes was tꝛue, elſe how ſhould he come by that Jewel my dear Pariſmus ſent me?

In thoſe and ſuch like complaints, ſhe ſpent all that night, the Cꝛyſtal Teaꝛs diſtilling abundantly fꝛom heꝛ Staꝛ-like Eyes, that it would have foꝛced a ſtony Heart to relent heꝛ doleful Lamentations.

CHAP. XII.

How Dionysius discovered himself to Queen Olivia, and of the great Joy that was made in the City. How Parismus determining to see Laurana in his Palmers disguise, lighted upon a pretty Adventure, at the first dangerous, but in the end pleasant; with the Famous Battels he afterwards fought against the Persians.

EArly the next Morning, after the Battel fought against the Persians, Dionysius came marching with his Soldiers towards the City, from whence the Enemy were removed half a mile further; and having viewed their Forces, found them so much weakned by the last days infinite slaughter, that they thought themselves unable to withstand another Assault, and therefore began to entrench themselves: by which means the Thessalians had free access to the City, and by the appointment of Dionysius all the Soldiers were conveyed thereto, every Band lodged several by themselves, and all things in a readiness for a sudden sally, if need required. The Bohemian King requested the King of Hungaria, and Prince of Sparta to accompany him to the Palace, to visit the Queen, amongst whom was Dionysius, unknown to any but the Bohemian King; who all marched in their Armour, with Drums beating, Trumpets sounding, and Colours flying, as Victorious.

The Queen having knowledge of their coming, came to meet them in Mourning Attire, and with her Laurana and other Thessalian Ladies, the fair young Queen of Hungaria, the Lady Isabella, and and many Noble Lords, who had all this while remained in the Thessalian Court, shewing by their outward habit their inward sorrow for the want of him that was amongst them. Being met, and having courteously saluted each other, the Queen gave them most hearty Thanks for their friendly Aid and Succour; and they faithfully promised never to forsake her in time of need. Olivia marvelled who that Knight should be, that concealed himself, whom both Laurana also, and all the rest diligently observed, began to call her lost Lord into remembrance, and thereupon said as followeth:

Most worthy King of Bohemia, I am sorry that the King of Thessaly is wanting to give your Majesty Entertainment, whose absence is most grievous unto us, he being our only Joy and Comfort, by which

which means we cannot give you so cheerfull a welcome as we should, if our Sun were not eclipsed; but now we are likely by our sadness to make you partners of our Woe: also the untimely Death of that Noble Prince your Son, being acted in our Court, hath so overwhelmed us with Grief, that you cannot expect ought from us but Sighs and Mourning; and all the Entertainment we can give you, is, to bid you welcome to a Feast of Sorrow, Wherewith she and Laurana, shewing Countenances full of mild Pity, stood weeping and lamenting; insomuch that the whole company were grieved to see their sorrow: which took so deep an impression in Dionysius's Heart, that with the Tears standing in his Eyes, he unlaced his Helmet, and coming to Olivia, said, Dear Queen, behold a Salve to cure your Sorrow: Then the Queen and Laurana were so amazed, that they could not tell whether they might credit their Eyes or not: but at last Olivia embraced him with such unspeakable Joy, that it delighted all to behold their kind rejoycings.

Laurana kneeling down did her humble duty, and Dionysius seeing her kneeling, and with blubbered Cheeks (as he thought) bewailing his absence, took her up and kist her, which before he had never done unto her; which so ravished Laurana's passionate Heart, that her joy for his return, and grief for Parismus's want, might be compared to two mighty Forces, striving to master each other. The Lords of Thessaly were so revived with the presence of their King, that Twenty thousand Persians could not daunt their courageous Spirits: such mirth and rejoycing was made throughout the whole City, that ever after that, they kept that day as a Holy and Festival day: The Citizens caused the Bells to be rung, the Drums and Trumpets sounded, and they made Bonfires for joy. The Persians wondred at this noise, and were astonished to see them in such Mirth, so little regarding their Forces; but their doubts were soon over when they heard of Dionysius's return: whom let us leave now in his own Court in great joy, welcoming the Strangers, and himself welcomed by his own Subjects.

Parismus the same day was come out of the Cave in Palmers Weeds, because he knew he should have no occasion to use his Armour: and coming to the City, he found the Persians dislodged, and all the rest within the Walls: and hearing the shouts that were made, he marvelled what might be the cause; easily getting into the City, (for in that habit he was not mistrusted) he soon heard of Dionysius's

return.

return. Then he began to think with himself in this sort; How unkind am I, that do not manifest my self unto my dear Laurana, who I know endureth much sorrow for my sake? She will keep my being alive secret from all Men, and why then may I not comfort her and my self, by having some private conference with her? With this Resolution he went to the Palace, and there walked up and down; and having a sight of Laurana and Ledia her Waiting-maid all the day, knew not possibly how to come to give either of them notice of his being there, without suspicion.

Thus he stayed until it began to be dark, and having no other means, he leapt over a mighty high Stone-wall into the Garden, where divers times he had enjoyed thy sweet presence of his beloved Lady, and there hid himself in a little Grove that was by Art made for Pleasure, whereinto any seldom entred; and in this Grove he was constrained to stay most part of the night, by reason that the King of Bohemia and the rest Lodged in the Palace, and it were very late before all were at rest. Yet nevertheless, when he saw that every one had betaken them to their Beds, he then began to be out of hope at that time to see his most Excellent Mistress: but all things being silent, he espyed a Light burning in her Chamber-window, under which he got as near as he could, and to his comfort heard Laurana sing this Song to her Lute.

LAURANA's *Song.*

WHat careful Breast e're hid such bitter Throbs,
As vex my Mind with Sorrows pinching smart;
Which waste my Life with watry Eye-swoln Sobs,
And breed sad Cares that stick full nigh my Heart?

Sorrow's my Food, and Grief my whole Delight,
Care fills my Heart, sad Thoughts possess my Mind:
Each Object's sweet that counterviews my sight,
Soon turns to sowre, all Pleasures prove unkind.

The chearful Day renews my endless Cries,
And Phœbus Beams are shadowed with my Tears:
The silent Night, that lendeth Rest to Eyes,
Yields me no Ease, but Heart-consuming Care.

Thus am I rackt, no Rest to Smart can find,
The smallest time to Pain yields no Relief;

No

No Fortune ſweet will my ill Fate unbind,
But worſe to worſe, and Care I add to Grief.

My Love is loſt by diſmal luckleſs Fate,
My chiefeſt Joy hath felt the ſting of Death;
The bad ſurvive to work me more debate,
And Vertue ſweet can draw no longer Breath.

Fraud conquereth Fame, and Vertue's thrall to Vice,
Faith ſtands exil'd, and Treaſon rules in place:
The Good proves bad, and Truſt as brittle Ice,
Inconſtant Deeds do conſtant Love deface.

My Sun ſhines dimm, and darkned by deſpite,
Spite ſucks my Blood, yet ſueth for my Love;
Valour lies thrall, deſpoiled of his Might,
Vain Flattery doth Conſtancy remove,

Baſe-minded Luſt hath Loyalty betray'd,
Falſe Treachery doth ſue and ſeek for Grace;
Fraud by his force hath Honeſty diſmay'd,
And forced wrong doth Right with Might diſplace.

All this and more by proof I find too true,
By hard Miſchance and Abſence of my Knight;
Whoſe luckleſs Death my ſorrowing Sobs renew,
Whoſe Preſence pure, did breed my ſweet Delight.

He Valorous was, whom Fraud hath brought to Death,
He Honour was, where Vertue ſhin'd moſt clear,
In his kind Breaſt true Loyalty drew Breath,
Fame in his Looks and Glory did appear.

Hope ſpeaks me fair, and tells me Fame doth live,
Which adds more doubts unto my troubled Head;
The Jewel ſweet, the Palmer did me give,
Breeds firm belief that Valour is not dead.

My friendly Foe that ſueth for my Grace,
Hath hemm'd me in with ſtrict Beſiege of War;
And ſeeks by force, my Vertue to deface,
And from my Soul all Comfort doth debar.

Had I my Love here folded in my Arms,
Or might I once enjoy his pleaſant ſight,

I would

I would him guard from force of Perſian Harms,
And Love ſhould quail frail Fortunes cankered Spite.

But diſmal Woes expel ſuch bliſsful Joys,
My luckleſs Stars ſuch Pleaſures do detain;
Caring Diſtreſs and Sorrows me annoys,
No eaſe to Care, nor end I find in Pain.

Thus am I toſt with endleſs Miſery,
Care is my Bed; exceeding Pain my Reſt;
Sorrow's my Sleep, my Eaſe Adverſity,
And thouſand Griefs ſtill tumble in my Breaſt.

Afflictions give me Food, Deſpair Relief,
Danger hemms me in, Death ſtandeth ſtill in ſight,
Each Day and Night, each thing renews my Grief,
And bloody Wars my Senſes do affright.

What reſteth then for me to put in ure,
But welcome Care in abſence of my Friend,
VVho for my ſake ſuch Torments doth endure,
As hath, or will, ſoon bring his Life to end?

Pariſmus hearing the Contents of this Heavenly Harmony, and knowing it to be Laurana's Voice, was ſo contented with the ſame, that his Senſes were drawn into a Divine Contemplation of her Perfections, wherein he continued a good ſpace. At laſt when he heard her Harmonious Voice to ceaſe, he caſt up his Eyes to the Window to ſee if he could behold her through the Glaſs, but he was diſappointed thereof, by reaſon the Candle was ſoon extinguiſhed: which drove him into ſundry Cogitations how to give her notice of his being there, for he ſaw no means to do it. He was many times minded to knock at the Door that opened into the Garden, from which he was as much diſcouraged by as many contraries, leſt he ſhould put her in fear with ſo ſudden and unexpected a noiſe; again he knew not who might be in her Company, which might be a means to bring her Name in queſtion, if he ſhould be ſeen there.

Whilſt he continued in theſe doubtful thoughts, the Night was far ſpent, and the Day began to appear, which drove him into another ſtudy, how to get out of that place again, for he was unwilling to linger there the next day, leſt he ſhould be diſcovered. And being driven to make any ſhift to eſcape, he got to the top of the Back-Wall which

which encompalled the Palace, thinking that the best way to escape without suspition; for if he attempted to have gone back by the same way he came in, he would have been seen: and so adventurously Leaping off the Wall, by great misfortune, the same being far higher than he thought, had a most grievous fall; the noise whereof awakened two great Mastiffs, which were usually kept to defend that place; wherein a Rich Citizen usually laid great store of Wares and Merchandize: who no sooner espyed him, but ran upon him with open Mouths: the Dogs in Thessaly being so strong and fierce by nature, that they fear not to encounter the mightiest Lions; which drove Parismus to his uttermost shifts; and having no Weapon to defend himself withal but a little Pocket-Dagger, he drew back unto the Corner of the Wall, by which means the Dogs could not come behind him; and so with ease he slew them both. Having escaped this danger, being bitten in many places before he could kill them, he did knock at the Merchants Door, thinking to make some excuse to pass by that way, through which he must needs go, for there was no other way for him to get out. The Merchants Daughter hearing one knock, looked out at the Window, and taking Parismus for another; came running down to the Door, and having kindly received him in, she shut the Door again, and being in the dark Entry, she clasped her tender Arms about his Neck. Sweet Friend, quoth she, how escaped you the danger of our Dogs, coming on this side the House; but though I wonder, yet I rejoyce you have escaped their fury, and therewith bestowed a hundred Kisses upon him.

Parismus marvelled much at her kindness, and willingly dissembled as if he had been the Man she took him to be; for her lovely Embraces were sufficient enticements to procure his consent. That Night she had appointed a young Gentleman, unto whom she bore Affection without her Parents consent to come to her: and with the joy she conceived at his coming, made no doubt how he could come in on that side: which made him to use the like salutation to her, rejoycing in his mind to see how suddenly he was fain into so sweet a Labyrinth of Love, having so lately escaped so imminent a danger.

The Merchants Daughter supposing it had been her accustomed loving Friend, used all courteous and kind welcomes that might be, with great protestations of her constant Love, being such as proceeded from deep and well-grounded Affection: which made Parismus use the like courteous Embracings and faithful Congratulations, finding

by her Speeches and Behaviour, that she was none of the basest, but might be of better Parentage than he took her to be; which somewhat enticed his mind to a wandring delight in her Embraces, and he determined with her to taste the Fruit of Love. When they had held a conference a good space, she desired him to come into her Chamber, whither she led him in the dark. The poor Damsel having no other intent, but what was Chaste and Vertuous, and nothing suspecting him to be a Stranger, which Parismus well perceived.

As soon as they were come thither, she desired him to sit down on the Beds side, whilst she went to light a Candle, as well to be delighted with beholding his Person as otherwise. She was no sooner gone, but Parismus stept to the Door with purpose to behold if her Person and Beauty were agreeable to her other Conditions; and saw her to be a most gallant and beautiful Damsel: which sight so enticed his mind: that as soon as she approached near him with the Candle, he blew it out, and told her it was not convenient at that time, to have a Light, lest it might discover their private meeting; which she allowed for a sufficient excuse. Herewith Parismus began to entertain her with amorous Behaviour; and though she gently reproved him yet had she no power to resist. At which time (to both their delights) he deprived her of the Jewel she was unwilling to lose, yet with his pithy perswasions she yielded unto him, he using such a sweet attractive Vertue as was able to conquer the Chastest. Parismus reaped such sweet content from this Virgins Body, that he was altogether unwilling to leave her pleasant Embraces: but remembring his estate, he told her, that he would work such means for safeguard of her Honour, as she should well approve of. She (poor Soul) with heavy sighs, and weeping eyes bad him adieu, giving him a sweet Kiss at parting; and Parismus gave to her a rich Jewel, which he desired to wear for his sake; and took from off her Finger a Ring, which he promised he would perpetually wear as a Token of her Favour.

She had no sooner latched the Doors after Parismus, but the appointed Lover came, who having stayed somewhat long, feared her displeasure; he knockt, which made Violetta (for so she was called) open the Door again; marvelling he should so suddenly return: But he at his Entrance saluted her with a new Complement, and excused himself for his long tarriance; which drove her into such a perplexity, that she could not tell what to say, till at last she said; What need you use such excuses, when you were so lately with me?

Dear

Dear Love, quoth he, account you it so lately; I protest I thought these three days since I saw you, to be longer than three years. By which Speeches she thought some other had heard their Appointment, and by that means deceived her: which made her grow so much in loathing of her present Suitor, that ever after that time she shunned his company, bending her mind continually how to Meditate, and find him out that had crept her Virginity, vowing never to love any but him, and resolving never to enjoy any quiet until she had found him who he was.

Parismus was no sooner come out of the Merchants Door, rejoycing at his pleasant Banquet, but with all speed he hasted to the Cave, where he found the Outlaws in sadness, expecting his return; of whom being kindly welcomed, he betook himself to his rest; and with the contented Meditation of the Merchants Daughter, had not the remembrance of Laurana's Vertues somewhat restrained his Affection, he had fallen to a loose and lascivous Conceit; but calling to mind her Perfections and his inconstant Act, he tormented himself with Envie, that he had done her so much wrong: but yet it troubled his Mind the less, because he knew it was not revealed to any but himself only; and likewise it somewhat urged his Mind of Ingratitude, if he should altogether forsake the Merchants Daughter, whom he had bereft of her Virginity. In which diversity of thoughts he spent that Mornings Repose; where we will a while leave him, to speak of Sicanus and his Father.

The King of Persia calling his Contributaries together, by the Advice of all, concluded to send into Persia for more Forces; as also to request divers of his Alliance to Aid him in revenge of the injurious wrongs he alledged that he and his Son Sicanus had sustained at Dionysius's his hands.

This Message was so secretly and speedily dispatched, that the Thessalians had no knowledge thereof; by which means they continued in great Security and joy for the great Victory they with the Aid of the Black Knight, had obtained against the Persians; yea, so secure would they have been, (had not the remembrance of Parismus's Death somewhat calmed their exceeding Joy) that the Persians might many times have surprized them; but the Black Knight was such a terr to them, that they could attempt nothing against the Thessalians, but he would by some means or other discover their intent.

Many days continued the Perſians before the Walls of the City of Thebes, never giving any aſſault, nor once coming forth of their Trenches, which cauſed the Theſſalians to count them half banquiſhed. During which time, Pariſmus (known by the name of the Black Knight) did fight many brave Combats with the Perſians; by which means the Court of Dionyſius was filled with exceeding praiſes, made in commendation of his Prowels, and unconquered Chivalry: but moſt of all, they wondred at his ſtrangeneſs to be known; and the rather, for that none could learn where he made his abode, knowing that it could not be far from the City.

The Perſian Meſſenger made ſuch haſte in performing his Meſſage, that in ſhort ſpace there were gathered together of ſeveral Nations another mighty Army. Firſt came the King of Natolia, being nearly Allied to the Perſian, with a great Army of Natolians; the King of Libya, with Thirty thouſand Libians; and the King of Lycia, with Forty thouſand Men at Arms; and of Phrygia Twenty thouſand; and to repair the decay'd Camp of the King of Perſia, came Fifty thouſand. Theſe laſt Armies ſoon Landed in Theſſaly, and pitched their Tents on the Plains of Pharſalia; of whoſe approach both the Theſſalians and Perſians had knowledge to the comfort of the one, and terror of the other; by means whereof the Theſſalians that were before in joy and mirth, began to be careful of their Eſtate and therefore ſent Twenty thouſand Horſemen well Armed out of the City, that at all times they might ſuccour them with a freſh ſupply, for that they knew they ſhould need great help, who being abroad, took ſuch an order that the Enemies could ſcarcely find any Cattle or other Victuals.

Theſe new Forces being all joyned together with the Perſians, beſet the City anew, with double Trenches and Fortifications round about, ſo that there could none paſs in or out: which cauſed Dionyſius and the King of Bohemia (having made ſurvey of their force) to conſider, that there was not Proviſion enough in the City for ſuch a number of Soldiers to laſt one Month, making account that it was their only way to drive back the Enemy, rather than ignominiouſly to abide their mercy; and therefore they determined the next day to iſſue out upon them, which they did in Polley, not with hopes to banquiſh ſuch an Army, but to let the Enemy know they were not diſcouraged with their huge Multitudes. Which purpoſe of theirs was furthered by the Black Knight, who early that Morning had buckled on

on his Armour, and was came before the Tents of the Persians, and espying such a mighty Multitude of new-come Soldiers that had joyned themselves to the Enemy, marvelled greatly: but at last by enquiry he knew who they were, and therefore resolved to use his wonted manner of challenge.

The King of Persia espying the Black Knight, made relation thereof unto the King of Natolia, and also of the admirable deeds he had performed; entring so far in commendation of him, that the King of Lycia standing by, being of a proud and haughty disposition, began to disdain to hear him so highly commended, thinking himself able to conquer and overcome any, for that he was esteemed to be one of the best Knights in the World; which did make him thus reply unto the Persian King, That he would soon prove there was no Knight in Thessaly able to combat with the King of Lycia. Therefore Arming himself, he rode forth to meet the Black Knight; who no sooner saw him, but he set Spurs to his Horse, and ran at him with such force, that he overthrew both Man and Horse to the Ground. The King of Lycia seeing himself thus foiled, soon got up and drew his Sword, but the Black Knight disdaining to cope any more with him whom he had already vanquished, turned his Horse, and rode from him, which so vexed the King of Lycia, being enraged to see his own shame, and with anguish of the Bruise he received in the fall, that he would have murthered himself, but that his Knights hindred him.

CHAP. XIII.

How Parismus met with Pollipus of Phrygia, and knowing the Device in his Armour refused to Combat with him And how a Peace, with certain Conditions, was concluded betwixt the Kings of Persia and Thessaly.

PArismus being ready for the next encounter, there were in the Tent of Phrygia two gallant Knights, esteem'd the only Men in the World for Valour, one whereof had before served the Persian King in his Wars against Bohemia, whose name was Pollipus, the other named Zoilus, whose match, or equal in Arms he had never met withal; being also so unmerciful and tyrannous, that by his Treachery in fight he had subdued many thousand Knights in his Travels.

This

This Pollipus, deſirous to try his force againſt the Black Knight, ſoon mounted himſelf, being a moſt goodly proportioned Knight. The Black Knight, being ſtill ready for any encounter, met Pollipus with ſuch force, that both their Staves were ſhivered in pieces: the Black Knight not once moving in the Saddle; but Pollipus with the force of his blow loſt one of his Stirrups. The Black Knight having drawn his Sword ready to combate Pollipus, eſpyed upon his Armour three Faulcons, and preſently put up his Sword again, which when Pollipus perceived, he marvelled thereat, and boldly demanded of him the Combat. But the Black Knight ſaid, Pardon me, worthy Sir, for I am bound not to combat any that weareth that Armour, and without ſpeaking any further, departed.

Pollipus wondring thereat, at laſt, remembred, that when he was with the Perſian King of Bohemia, he made a covenant with Pariſmus never to combat any that had the Device of the Branch of Roſes upon his Armour, which was Pariſmus's Armour, and Pariſmus alſo promiſed him the ſame. Therefore he thought that the Black Knight was either Pariſmus himſelf, or ſome Knight whom Pariſmus had bound to the like Oath: the occaſion of which Vow paſſed between Pariſmus and Pollipus was given through the exceeding Love that had paſt between them from their Youth, being brought up together in the Univerſity. Wherefore ſtudying what he might be, and rejoycing he had ſo worthy a Knight to his Friend, he returned back to the Perſian's Tents, who ſtood gazing to ſee the event of this Combat, but marvelled that they parted ſo friendly.

Pollipus being returned, told the Kings of Perſia and Natolia, that he thought the Black Knight knew him, becauſe he refuſed the Combat; otherwiſe he could not tell the cauſe. Dionyſius the King of Bohemia, Olivia, Laurana, and the reſt, all this while wondred at the Black Knight's Behaviour, eſpecially to ſee him part ſo friendly with the Phrygian Knight.

Whilſt they were in this Admiration, they beheld the Valiant Zoilus ready to encounter the Black Knight, the Perſians now thinking to ſee his downfal, for that Zoilus had vowed never to depart until he had deſtroyed him, with whom the Black Knight met with ſuch advantage, that he overthrew him to the Ground, and himſelf with the force broke both his Stirrups. Zoilus ſoon recovered his Horſe, and with furious rage they both met with their Swords drawn; between whom began a moſt terrible and cruel Combat, that all that beheld

beheld them were amazed at their Valour. In which conflict they continued the space of two hours, being both grievously wounded, but neither of them weary or willing to leave off. At last the Black Knight seemed weary, and onely warded the furious blows Zoilus gave him. Zoilus, not thinking that he had feigned, laid on his blows with such swiftness and force, that all the whole Company deemed the Black Knight almost vanquished. Zoilus still pursued him with eagerness, and the Black Knight only defended himself, so long did they continue in this manner, that Zoilus began to be wearied, and also to suspect the Black Knight's Policy; therefore staying his hand, he said unto him, Sir Knight, I give thee leave to ask pardon for thy Life, or else be sure before we part thou shalt be a dead Man.

The Black Knight casting his Eyes towards the Tower where his beloved Laurana stood beholding the Combat, and waving his Sword couragiously above his Head, made this Reply: No, Phrygian, (quoth he) I scorn thy proffer; and thereupon so freshly assailed him, that in short space he drove him how to devise to save his own Life; for he had mangled and cut his Body in so many places, that his Horse was all coloured with the Blood that ran from his Wounds: which caused Zoilus to thrust at the Black Knight with such force and fury, that he wounded him most grievously. The smart of which, and withal the remembrance the Black Knight had who beheld the Combat, caused him with both his hands, to strike so deadly a blow at Zoilus, that lighting full on his Beaver, the force thereof burst the same, and cut off his right Ear, and wounded him so sore on the Face, that he fell on his Horses neck senseless: and then again he struck another blow at him with such main force, that had not the Phrygian's Horse started with the glimmering sight of the Sword coming, he had parted his Head from his Shoulders, and his Horse ran loose about the Fields. At last the Phrygian recovered himself, and looking about him, espyed the Black Knight with his Sword put up; and seeing himself without a Weapon, with rage and fury he was almost mad.

These Champions were no sooner parted, but the Thessalian Horse-men by a privy Watch-word from the City, rushed suddenly upon the Persians, who expected no such matter, and had their minds otherwise busied; so that before they could handle Arms to defend themselves, the Thessalians had slain a great number of them.

Which

Which the Black Knight perceiving, (although he was grievously wounded) made such a Massacre amongst the Enemy, that all Men deemed him rather to be Devil than a Mortal Creature, with whom Pollipus met, but would not once offer to Offend him.

Dionysius, the King of Bohemia, the King of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparta, Lord Remus, Oristus and Osiris likewise issued out upon the Persian Forces in several Troops, which so amazed the Natolians, Phrygians, and other Nations of the Army, that they marvelled from whence the Thessalians could have such Aid. But their coming amongst them on such a sudden made so cruel and mighty a slaughter, that by that time the day was ended, the Thessalians had slain above Fifty thousand Persians: which caused them ever after that, to be more circumspect and vigilant of their safety.

All the Soldiers being retired unto their places, the Black Knight likewise withdrew himself to the Wood. Pollipus having all the day secretly followed him, set Spurs to his Horse and overtook him: who espying him, staid his coming, and knowing him by the three Faulcons on his Armour to be the Knight with whom he refused to Combat, kindly saluted him, and demanded what might be the cause of his coming to him. Who made him this Reply:

Most worthy Knight, said he, my humble suit unto you is, That you will let me understand the cause why you refused the Combat with me this day.

Gentle Knight, replyed he, you needs must pardon me for that, until I know whither you are Pollipus of Phrygia, whom I take you to be by those Arms.

Indeed, quoth he, I am the same, and the chiefest cause of my coming unto you is, the earnest desire I have to be acquainted with you, (though unworthy:) for that I know you could not come to the knowledge of me but by the Vertuous Parismus, who is now dead; in whose defence if you bear Arms, I will with you do my endeavour to revenge his Death against my own Country, for I am bound thereto.

Courteous Knight, quoth Parismus, if you will vouchsafe to take such simple entertainment as my poor Lodgings affords, I will fulfil your desire. Which he willingly accepted of, and being come to the Cave, he marvelled to see so worthy a Knight in such an obscure place. But being come in, he soon unarmed himself: and then Parismus knew him to be his Friend, and taking him by the hand,

led

led him aside, and discovered himself. Whereat Pollipus greatly wondred, and with exceeding joy most lovingly embraced him. And after Supper was ended (which was provided by the Outlaws, and cleanly drest by the Damsel) he declared unto him the whole circumstance of his Tragedy: wherewith Pollipus was so enraged to hear of Sicanus's Treachery, that he vowed for ever to remain his professed Enemy. Thus they continued in the Cave all that night, the one recounting to the other forepalled Friendship. At last it was thus concluded betwixt them, that Pollipus should continue there; and to that end he provided him other Armour of good proof, that thereby he might not be known.

It was some three Weeks space before Parismus could recover his Wounds; during which time the Thessalians had received much damage of their Enemies, growing into fear of Famine, for that their Victuals began to wax scant, and their Courages began to abate, by reason they saw not the Black Knight come into the Field, as his usual manner was: therefore the Commanders of the Army concluded with a general consent to Parley with the Persian King, and appointed Lord Remus to be the Messenger: who coming to the King of Persia, told him, That Dionysius King of Thessaly did desire to Parley with his Majesty, whom he knew not that he had any way offended. The Message the King of Persia kindly accepted, and promised upon his Kingly Word to keep Truce for that day; appointing their place of meeting to be on the Græn before the West-Gate of the City: whither he came, with the Kings that were with him, and Sicanus his Son; Dionysius, the King of Bohemia, and all the rest of the Potentates on the Thessalian party, also went forth of their Tents to meet him.

Many things being alledged on both sides, the one in accusation of Sicanus, the other in defence of his innocency: at last, by consent of all, a Peace was concluded for Twenty days, and on the Twentieth day it was concluded that the Controversie should be decided by Battle. And the Conditions were these, That if Dionysius could not bring three Knights to Combat three of the Persians, that then he should acknowledge himself subject to the Persian King, and also should deliver to Sicanus his fair Daughter to be at his disposal, and Sicanus to enjoy the Crown after his Death: and if Dionysius's three Knights should conquer the Persian Knights, then immediately the King of Persia should remove his Forces, and Sicanus should

acknowledge the Truth of the Fact. Upon theſe Conditions, the Peace was concluded, and firmly ratified by the general Oaths of both the Kings. During the time of the Peace, Pariſmus and Pollipus would uſually come abroad both Armed in White Armour, with Plumes of White Feathers, and White Horſes being gallantly attired, and behold the Perſians and Theſſalians continually every day Combating each other to prove their Manhood. But ſtill the Phrygian, Zoilus, and the two Perſians, Brandor and Ramon did bear away the Prize, that the Theſſalians would no more encounter with them. Which drove Dionyſius into a deep Study what Knights to provide againſt the appointed day of Combat, altogether deſpairing of the Black Knight, for that he had not a long time been amongſt them; and alſo Oriſtus and Oſiris being ſo grievouſly hurt, that it was impoſſible for them to recover their Healths by the time appointed.

Pariſmus hearing of this, told Pollipus, That if he would accompany him to be one of Laurana's Champions, he would be for ever bound to requite that courteſie. Which gentle Requeſt Pollipus kindly accepted. The third he had appointed was the Outlaw that had preſerved his Life, whoſe Valour exceeded moſt of the Knights in all Theſſaly, although he had endured ſome ſecret diſgraces.

Laurana marvelled, that during the time of theſe Wars (being ſo Famous that they could not chuſe but be ſpread throughout moſt Parts of the World) ſhe could hear no News of Pariſmus, judging him for a certain truth to be dead; for otherwiſe ſhe deemed it could not be: for ſhe knew if the leaſt report of thoſe Wars were come to his hearing, he would return to aid her from Sicanus, whom ſhe ſo much abhorred, that it was a terror to her to hear him named. Withal remembring in what Peril both her Father, Country and her ſelf were brought by his Tyranny, and that this Miſery, exceeding all the reſt, was now fain upon her, that ſhe muſt find Champions to defend her ſelf, or elſe muſt be Thrall to him, which was more grievous unto her than Ten thouſand Deaths; the remembrance of theſe extremities cauſed her to burſt forth in theſe Exclamations.

Moſt unhappy and accurſed Wretch that I am! how can I exclaim ſufficiently againſt my own hard Deſtinies, that have brought me in danger of him whom I hate moſt of all Creatures, whoſe very Name is odious in my hearing, who by his Treachery hath robbed

bed me of my hearts delight, and continually wozks my endless tozment? Had my unlucky Stars allotted me to some untimely Death, oz otherwise wzought my Misery, then I could have endured my Martyrdom with patience, and quietly have suffered the extreamest calamity, but my evil Destiny far exceedeth all Misery, and hath shut me from all hope of comfozt in this my affliction, by the death of my vertuous Lozd and dear Friend Parismus, whose Ghost is busied with Divine Contemplations, and not tozmented as I am with Tempozal Uexations: I would willingly follow him unto Elizium, there to enjoy the fruition of his Angelical Company, but my Destinies have likewise allotted me a Cowards heart, not daring to execute my desire upon my self: my fozward mind likewise dissuadeth me by many impossible perswasions, that in this extremity I know not whose aid to imploze. My Parismus is dead, my Fathers Knights mangled foz my sake, and all things so contrary to good success, that unless I be delivered from this Tyrant Sicanus by some admirable strange means, I must of necessity fall into his loathsome power, whose Serpentine Breath doth infect my heart with deadly fear.

With these and such like exclamations Laurana tozmented herself continually.

CHAP. XIV.

How Parismus, Pollipus, and one of the Outlaws, sent Dina the Virgin to the Court of Thebes with a Message; and how they fought a Battle against three of the Persians, according to the Peace concluded. How Sicanus refused to perform the Conditions of the Peace, and how Parismus (unknown) challenged him the Combat.

AT last the appointed day of Combat was come, against which time (by the appointment of Dionysius) there were most stately Scaffolds erected foz the beholders; one foz the King of Persia at the one end, and the other foz Dionysius and the Thessalian Peers. The night befoze the Combatants should meet. Parismus by the advice of Pollipus, attired Dina the Virgin like a Fozrest Nymph in rich Apparel, and sent her unto the Court of Dionysius with these Uerses written in Gold.

In time of need do not Deſpair;
Diſtreſſed VVrong ſhall Conqueſt have;
Though yet unknown, the Knight is by
That 'gainſt thy Foes doth Combat crave.

Treaſons Reward is open Shame;
The loſt from Death may be preſerved:
VVith patience bear thy croſſed ſtate;
This Knights good will hath truſt deſerved.

The Damſel being inſtructed by Pariſmus what ſhe ſhould do, made all haſt unto the Palace, where ſhe was no ſooner come, but ſhe was conducted into the great Hall, where was Dionyſius, Olivia, and the King of Bohemia and the King of Hungaria, with his fair Queen Almida, the Prince of Sparta, and his Siſter the Lady Iſabella, with a number of other Lords and Ladies, who beholding the Damſel, marvelled what Meſſage ſhe had then brought: who being before the King, humbly reverencing her ſelf upon her Knee, told him, That ſhe had a Meſſage to deliver unto the Princeſs Laurana, who being ſent for and come, the Damſel preſented her with a rich Scutcheon, wherein was pourtrayed a Knight wounded by Slaves, and a deſcription how they covered his Body, as dead, with Moſs; and underneath how the ſaid Knight was found by a Gentleman, and carried to a Cave, which was done in moſt exquiſite manner.

Laurana having a while viewed the ſame, and read the Verſes underneath, delivered them unto the King her Father; who when he had peruſed the ſame, moſt kindly thanked the Damſel for her pains, and referred the Anſwer unto his Daughter; who deſired the Damſel to tell the Knight that ſent her thus: That ſhe did moſt willingly accept him for her Champion, willing her to deliver unto him a Scarf, which ſhe requeſted him to wear for her ſake. The Damſel, having received her Anſwer and rich Reward, departed.

When ſhe was gone, all the Court was comforted by this Meſſage, and prepared to attire themſelves in their ſtateliеſt Robes the next day to diſcourage the Enemy. The Damſel being returned to Pariſmus, delivered the Meſſage Laurana had ſent him, and the Scarf, which ſhe requeſted him to wear as her Favour: which he kiſt and re-kiſt, becauſe it came from the moſt Vertuous Miſtreſs of his Affection.

The

The next day the King of Thessaly, the King of Bohemia, the King of Hungaria, and the rest, seated themselves on the Scaffold: likewise Queen Olivia, and the fair Queen of Hungaria, and the beautiful Laurana, whose splendor so darkned all the rest of the Ladies, that she seemed like Golden Cynthia amongst the Twinkling Stars, the Crimson colour shining so fresh in her Crystal Cheeks, and as Claret Wine and Milk mixt together, being so Fair and Comely, so Vertuous and Chaste, so Courteous and Constant, so Mild and Merciful, as that she was no way to be equalled; and yet bearing a mind so far from Pride, that she disdained not the meanest Person in Thessaly; whose Majestical and Royal Person seemed a Glorious Ornament to all the whole Assembly.

The King of Persia, the King of Natolia, the King of Lycia, and the King of Libya, were seated on the Scaffold, and next under them, the Persian Contributaries: which when the Thessalians beheld, they thought the greatest part of the World was come to destroy them.

The Persian Knights entred the Lists: the first being the valiant Zoilus, attired all in Red, with most rich Caparisons of beaten Gold.

Then came the two Brethren, Brandor and Ramon, both attired alike, in most rich Colours of Blue, who managed their Steeds so bravely, that one would have judged three comlier Knights could not have been found; and riding three or four times about the Lists, wondred that they saw no Enemy approach them, and stared and gazed one on another, as if they thought scorn to stay their Adversaries coming: But stare, gaze, and stay they might, for the Thessalian's Champions came not in an hour after that; which drove Dionysius into such fury, that he could have torn his hair from his Head, fearing lest the Message that the Damsel had brought, might be devised by the Enemy to delude him withal: So that he and all the rest were driven into such a sudden sadness, that they sat there like Men filled with amazement, not knowing how or which way to save themselves from dishonour.

Laurana seeing her Expectation crossed, began to doubt the worst, waxing faint with inward grief, and the lively Red began to fade in her Cheeks, that she had fain from the place where she sate, had she not been revived with a sudden shout the People made, who then espyed the three Champions come galloping along the Plains, which so

so revived the abated Hearts of the Thessalians, that they seemed like Men newly raised from Death to Life. This sudden rejoycing somewhat daunted the Persians, because they were before perswaded that they should have the Conquest without Battle; withal they feared that the Black Knight was amongst them.

By this time Parismus, Pollipus. and the Out-law, were come to the Lists, their Armour being Silvered all over, their Apparel Plumes, and Horses all White, their Staves, Caparisons and Furniture all alike, nothing differing in all their Ornaments; only Parismus had on the Scarf Laurana sent him, and Pollipus in his Crest a fresh Branch of blooming Palm. And having in most gallant manner marched twice or thrice about the Lists, they came back to the Races end, and there stayed to know Dionysius's pleasure.

Parismus all this while had his Eyes fixed on the Princess Laurana, till such time as King Dionysius came down from his Seat of State and most kindly saluted him; telling them since it was their pleasure to do him so much honour as to become his Combatants, he would (if it pleased the Heavens to grant them the Victory) not be unmindful of their Courtesie, nor ungrateful for their Pains.

No sooner was the King seated again, but the Trumpets (according to the wonted manner) began to summon these Champions to the Battle. Parismus looking back upon Laurana, (as from thence he had received his being) waved his Spear above his Head; and the Champions met with such fury, that shivering their Lances into many pieces, they passed each other without any harm at all. Then drawing their Swords Parismus encountered Zoilus, Pollipus fought Brandor, and the Outlaw Ramon; between whom began a most terrible Battle, that in short time their Armour flew in pieces, and the Blood ran abundantly down from either Party; in which most cruel fight they continued together for the space of two hours. At last, Parismus being enraged at the Valour of his Adversary, and knowing that it was now no time of dalliance, because he saw the Outlaw begin to faint, assailed Zoilus so fiercely, that he could scarcely withstand his fury, and there had dyed by the unconquered Arm of Parismus, but that the Outlaw had received such a Wound by the hand of Ramon, that he fell down dead under his Horse, which somewhat refreshed Zoilus, for that Ramon taking the advantage,

tage, also assailed Parismus, which put him to his uttermost shifts. At last he espyed a piece of Armour broken from Ramon's Arm, in which place he gave him such a thrust, that he let his Horse Reins fall, and his Horse being at liberty, ran disorderly about the Lists: Zoilus in the mean time being well refreshed with the aid of Ramon, struck such a forcible blow at Parismus, that it pierced the Armour on his left Arm, and lighted so full on his Thigh, that he was most grievously wounded. Which blow turned Parismus's senses to such fury, that [illegible] all his force striking at Zoilus, he smote him on the Head with such fury, that he fell down from his Horse. At which blow all the Field shouted, and Parismus's Sword burst.

All this while the other two Champions continued combating each other most bravely, and with great commendation, but to the disadvantage of Brandor, who was mighty strong, and a big-bon'd Knight; who strook his blows with such force, that had not Pollipus nimbly avoided them, he could not have withstood him. At last Pollipus, having espyed his advantage, thrust at him with such force, that his Sword lighting on a broken place of his Armour, pierced him quite through the Body, that he dyed presently.

By this time Ramon had recovered his senses, and seeing Parismus to have vanquished Zoilus, assailed him Weaponless as he was, and wounded him in two or three places. But soon Parismus got within him, clasping him in his Arms, and with main force threw him out of his Saddle, and in the fall he broke his Shoulder, whereof he dyed. Whereupon the whole Assembly gave such another shout, that the Earth seemed to shake.

The Thessalian Potentates presently rose from their Seats, and conducted the Combatants with all Solemnity unto a Rich Pavilion, erected only for the same purpose: where they were no sooner arrived, but the King most lovingly Embraced them in his Arms, and with many Courtesies thanked them for their pains, desiring them to unarm themselves, that the Physicians might search their Wounds, which they refused to do, until the Conditions and Covenants of the Combat were performed by the Persian King: who hearing their just Request, could not in that Loyal Assembly so much dishonour himself as to break his Word, but presently gave order that all his Forces should be Removed: And calling unto him his Son Sicanus, he commanded him, upon his Duty and Reverence he bore him, to confess the certainty indeed, whether he, or any by his procurement had slain Parismus?

My

My Lord and Father, (quoth Sicanus) by the Reverence I owe your Majeſty and the reſt of the Kings in this Aſſembly, I denounce him for a Villain and a Traitor that accuſeth me for Pariſmus's Murther.

In like Reverence to this moſt Honourable Aſſembly, ſaid Pariſmus, I return that Villain and Traitor to thy ſelf, Sicanus, for that thou lieſt; for thou didſt hire three of thy Tartarians, with promiſes of great preferment, who, the ſame day that Pariſmus was miſſing, would have murdered him moſt treacherouſly in the VVood hard by; my ſelf found his Body cut and mangled; and here I ſtand to prove it againſt thee, that like a Villain and a Traytor thou didſt this deed, in whoſe behalf I dare thee to the Combat. And foraſmuch as thou thinkeſt that Pariſmus had no Friends to maintain his Juſt Quarrel, I charge thee as thou art a Knight, and honoureſt Arms, not to refuſe the Combat. This Challenge Sicanus accepted in great rage, and preſently went to Arm himſelf, thinking that he might be eaſily overcome, by reaſon he was ſo grievouſly wounded. Do what Dionyſius and the King of Bohemia could, yet Pariſmus ſtill demanded the Combat of Sicanus; whoſe conſtancy and reſolution they wondred at, and the whole Aſſembly were ſo deſirous of his Conqueſt, that all applauded and extolled his honourable Reſolution.

Laurana ſeeing her Champion ready to undertake a freſh Battle, came to him, and gave him hearty thanks for his pains taking in her behalf, and deſired him to deſiſt the Combat, for that it might much endanger his Perſon. Pariſmus alighting from his Horſe, kiſt her Hand, the very touch whereof revived his Senſes with ſuch joy, that he told her, That if it were her pleaſure Pariſmus's wrong ſhould go unrevenged, he would deſiſt; otherwiſe, being vowed her poor Knight, he would either at that inſtant make Sicanus confeſs his Treaſon, or ſpend his laſt Breath in purſuit of the Quarrel: and therefore he moſt humbly craved her pardon.

The Princeſs all the time he talked to her, noted him with a curious Eye; and though he were much altered, and changed his voice as cunning as might be, yet ſhe deemed it like the Voice of her dear Pariſmus, which ſhe was rather induced unto, for that ſhe eſpyed a Ring on his Finger which ſhe had before given unto him: which drave her into ſuch an Agony between hope and deſpair, that had not her Father and many others been by, ſhe had then reſolved her ſelf of that doubt: wherewith, and with the ſight of the Blood that iſſued

out

out of his Wounds, she endured such inward affliction and torment of mind, that her spirits were overcome with a tender regard of his Estate. But presently (as all the Assembly thought) Sicanus mounted on his Horse, so Parismus mounting on his, took his leave of Laurana, and riding towards his Adversary, began to unbuckle his White Armour, which was so artificially made, that it was but a case to his Armour underneath; which was no sooner off, but he was known to be the Black Knight that had fought so valiantly in the behalf of Thessaly, and had slain in several Combats an incredible multitude of Persians, which so amazed the Eyes of the beholders, that they all allotted him the Conquest before that he began the Combat.

The Black Knight at the first Encounter broke Two of the Combatants Ribs: and in short space with horrible Blows he beat him off his Horse, and alighted to have parted his Head from his Shoulders. But the Persian King, seeing his Son in that peril, ran from his Seat, and desired the Black Knight to spare his Life; which when he had obtained, he unlaced his Helmet to give him Breath, and found that it was not Sicanus, but another Knight that Sicanus had hired in his stead, for that himself durst not meet so valiant a Knight hand to hand. Which the Black Knight perceiving, in great Rage would have slain him, but he was dissuaded by Pollipus.

This cowardly Jest was so odious, that afterwards Sicanus was accounted the unworthiest Knight living; but being of a base disposition, he nothing regarded the same.

CHAP. XV.

How Parismus and Pollipus were conducted to the Court in Triumph, and how Parismus discovered himself, and of the joy Laurana made for his return: Also how Dizius was the cause of his own Death.

The Black Knight having ended this Combat (to his unspeakable commendation) was with Pollipus in most brave and triumphant manner conducted to the Palace with the beating of Drums, sounding of Trumpets, and ringing of Bells. The Kings of Persia and Natolia liked the Black Knight's behaviour so

well, that they reſolved to ſtay ſome Days in the Court of Theſſaly: to be acquainted with this worthy Champion and alſo to do him all the Honour they could, though by his Valour they had loſt the Victory.

The Streets where they paſſed were by the Citizens ſtrewed with Flowers; the Windows, Doors and Houſe-tops were filled with abundance of People, (that they ſeemed like Stages) that came to behold thoſe Conquerors. Some preſented them with Garlands of Bays in token of Victory; ſome with Roles, ſome with Gifts, ſome with Commendation, and every one with exceeding Praiſes of their Chivalry; that it were a tedious toil to rehearſe the manifold Honours that were done them. As they went by the Merchants Houſe where Pariſmus had lately eſcaped the danger of the Dogs, he eſpyed Violetta, ſtanding at her Fathers Door, attended by two Maids, who preſented him with a rich Embroidered Scarf, ſo artificially wrought, that it excelled all the curious works in Theſſaly, wherein ſhe had moſt punctually drawn out the whole Adventure of Pariſmus in her Fathers Houſe: which gift he moſt kindly accepted. By that time he had viewed the ſame, they were come to the Palace, whither they were welcomed by the Queen and Laurana with ſounds of ſweet Muſick and exceeding Joy. After the Queen had uſed ſome ſpeeches, Laurana moſt heartily thanked him that he had vouchſafed to be her Champion: but her countenance diſcovered her inward care, and her ſad behaviour, her mournful thoughts; her mind being drawn to the extreameſt limits of reſpite, and ſhe having given over her ſelf to endure the moſt bitter pangs of ſorrowful Meditation: ſo that Pariſmus marvelled much to ſee her conſtant reſolution, that ſhe could not be altered by any means of Joy, nor once forget him that had been ſo long miſſing. Dionyſius likewiſe welcomed thither the King of Perſia and the reſt of the Kings in his company; whoſe Royal entertainment was accepted of, and commended by all.

The Champions (according to the Cuſtom) were ſeated at a Table ordained for the ſame purpoſe with great ſtate, and Dionyſius and the King of Bohemia came unto them (as the manner was with them) to diſarm them, for their more honourable Entertainment.

Pariſmus ſeeing his Father come to do an Office of duty unto him, roſe from his ſeat, and requeſted a boon at his hands. The

King

King of Bohemia ſeing him knæl, willed him to ask what he would. My Lord, (ſaid he) my humble ſuit is, That you would forgive Pariſmus's Enemies. The King of Bohemia, little thinking that would have been his requeſt, wondred what reaſon he had to ask pardon for his Son's Enemies, and ſaid unto him, Sir Knight, I would be glad to know why you ask pardon for thoſe that have murthered my Son. My Lord, quoth he, becauſe Pariſmus is living, and thereupon he pulled off his Helmet. The King, knowing him to be his Son, caught him in his Arms with ſuch Joy, that the Tears ran down his White Beard in abundance.

Dionyſius and Olivia ſeeing him, welcomed him with a thouſand hearty welcomes, and the whole Court was filled with joy to hear of his return. The King of Perſia likewiſe, and all the reſt of his Party came unto him, and deſired him to remit all diſcontent that had paſt between them, for that now they did repent them for the injury they had done him. The like honour was uſed to Pollipus. All admiring the wonderful Vertues of Pariſmus, and recounting the famous Acts he had done, ſeemed to be raviſht in mind with joy that it was he that had ſo honourably defended himſelf againſt all that did Combat with him. Afterwards they were ſeated at a moſt Royal Feaſt, where Pariſmus before the King's preſence rehearſed the whole truth of Sicanus's Treaſon againſt him, and how he was preſerved, and how ever ſince he had lived in the Woods in a Cave amongſt certain Outlaws, and alſo how he came by the Black Armour. Which diſcourſe did ſo much diſgrace Sicanus, and extol his own commendations, that every one rejoyced at his good fortune, and much contemned Sicanus's falſhood.

When he had ended his diſcourſe, he marvelled that he could not ſee the Princeſs Laurana to welcome him: but ſhe being delighted in nothing but to hear of his return, little thinking Pariſmus had been her Champion all that while, abſented her ſelf from their company, for that their Fancies were otherwiſe buſied, and had withdrawn her ſelf to her Chamber, only accompanied by Ledia her Maid.

Dionyſius ſeeing that Laurana was not there, willed one of his Gentlemen in the hearing of Pariſmus to go and tell her that her Champion ſtayed her coming. Pariſmus hearing his ſpeeches, deſired ſo much favour that he might go and viſit her himſelf: and her Father was well contented therewith. Pariſmus and Pollipus being

unarmed, presently went to the Princess Chamber, whither being come, they found it fast shut; but Parismus longing to see her perfections by whom his Life was maintained, knockt at the Door; whereupon Ledia opened the same, who seeing him, was so surprized with joy, that without speaking a word she ran in again, and told her, Parismus was at the Door. At which word Laurana starting, said, I prithee torment me no more, for I know it cannot be true; for thou hast too often thus deceived my expectation. Dear Mistress: (said she) indeed it is most true; and again ran to the Door, telling him her Mistress would be very glad to see him.

Parismus having entred the Chamber, with such fervency he delighted himself to behold her presence, that his Wits were ravished with a heavenly Joy: and Laurana seeing him, was so surprized with a vertuous Amazement to behold his Person, that the Tears stood in her Eyes, and her Heart leaped in her Breast. They being most lovingly met, kindly saluted each other, so much surfeiting in delight of each others presence, that their speech was turned into a delightful embracing of hearty content, not to expressed: which being ended, Laurana came to Pollipus, and welcomed him with so sweet a Kiss, that had she not been beloved of Parismus, he would have vowed himself her Servant. Laurana being ravished with beholding her dear Lord, taking him by hand, said:

Most vertuous Prince, your presence and preservation hath brought me more content than I am able to express. Your welcome is a Maidens humble and hearty thanks for your pains taken in my behalf, which is all the reward that I can make you: for I do acknowledge my self so far bound to your Vertues, as I shall endeavour during my Life to requite your kindness according to my power. I account I have received my Life at your hands; the preservation of my Parents and welfare of my Country, and all that may be ascribed unto happiness, is mine only by your vertuous Power; so that I protest, wherein soever I may be in any degree thankful unto you, I here offer to be ready at your dispose. I had entertained sorrow, but you have banished the same from my Heart, and brought me that happy content, that I account my self so far indebted unto you for the same, as I shall be never able to requite you. Which words he sealed upon her Lips with many kisses.

Dear Lady, (quoth Parismus) whatsoever I have done, I reckon as nothing, in respect of that my willing heart would have attempted

ed for your sake, and my deserts are nothing worthy the thanks you render to me for the same, being so far bound to you in the bonds of perfect Duty, as I account my Life and all that I have, worthy to be spent in recompence of the least of your Favours; humbly thanking you for retaining so good an opinion of my unworthiness.

Laurana knowing that her Father and the King of Bohemia stayed for Parismus's return, with a joyful countenance accompanied them down into the Hall; and being come to the King, she said, My Lord and Father, I desire your gracious Majesty to let these worthy Champions be delivered unto my charge and custody, to have their Wounds cured, which they have received in my behalf.

Daughter, said he, I commend the regard thou hast of their health, and commit them into your hands, being a charge of a high account: praying thee to use them in the kindest sort, for they have worthily deserved to be esteemed. And my Lord, quoth Dionysius to Parismus, since it is my Daughters request, I hope you are contented to be her Guest, Else, replyed the Prince, I were ungrateful.

Laurana then presently conducted them unto two fair Rooms, which she had most richly adorned and set forth with Jewels and costly Furnitures, wrought of the most richest Work in the World, all of Green and Crimson Satin, bordered with Gold and Azure. His Bed was framed most curiously, standing in the manner of a Pavillion; and the Posts that bare it were framed of Ivory, beset with Rubies; the Cords of Green Silk, the Cover of rich Arabian Silk, beset with Pearls; the Curtains of the same, and the Walls hung with most beautiful Pictures to delight the Eye: the stateliness of this Lodging seemed in Richness nothing inferiour to the Monument of Mausolus, one of the Worlds Wonders.

They had not long remained there, admiring the Beauty of the place, but their Ears were delighted with the sound of most pleasant Musick; to which having a while listned, Laurana desired Parismus to accept this for his Lodging, and told him Pollipus's Lodging did adjoyn unto his, that at their pleasures they might enjoy each others company, whither Pollipus was honourably conducted.

Parismus most kindly thanked her, whose heart was exceedingly ravished with beholding her presence. By this time the King's Physicians were come, which caused Laurana with a kind farewell to bid Parismus adieu for that night, whose Heart waxed sad at her departure.

The-

The Physicians had soon drest his Wounds, which were many, but none mortal; and being wearied with that days exercise, these two worthy Knights willingly gave themselves to rest; where for that night let us leave them.

Oristus hearing that his Lord Parismus was returned (being then in the extreamest danger of his Life, by reason his Wounds were then fresh,) could by no means be perswaded but that he would go to see him; and therefore the next morning very early (without the knowledge of any) stole down to go to his Masters Lodging; and being weak and feeble, he received a fall, which made a Rupture in his Wounds in such extream sort, that they fell again to bleeding afresh: but having a strong heart, with much adoe he recovered his feet, and got to Parismus's Lodging. By which time the Physicians that attended him, mist him, and suspected the truth, followed him by the trace of Blood unto the Prince's Chamber: where although the Physicians used the best skill they had, they could not possibly stanch his Blood, so that there he dyed in his Lord's Arms: whose Death struck such a passionate sorrow to Parismus's heart, that in many days he could not banish the remembrance out of his mind.

This knowledge was soon come to the King of Bohemia, and all the rest, who generally lamented his Death, for that he was a Knight of good and honourable qualities. Parismus continued many days in the Heavenly Paradise, where he wanted for nothing that might bring comfort to his disquiet heart, being carefully tended by the Princess Laurana until he had fully recovered his Health. During which time he often enjoyed the Princess presence, and told to her the whole truth of all that had happened since his absence from the Court, (only he left out the discourse concerning the Merchants Daughter:) which did much rejoyce the Lady Laurana to hear the same, who with most kind and loving Kisses blamed him, for that he would not make himself known in the Palmers Weeds; with many other affectionate Speeches.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Of Sicanus's Death. How Parismus wedded the Princess Laurana, and of a general Triumph that was held for seven days.

MAny days continued the King of Persia and the other Potentates in the Court of Dionysius, in which time many were ensnared with the Beauty of Laurana, which was such as it dazled the Eyes of all Beholders, and astonished the Hearts of no simple Judgments with divine Conceit: insomuch that the King of Natolia was determined to require and demand her of her Father in Marriage, had he not been kept back by Sicanus, who desired his Father the Persian King to solicite Dionysius to that effect. But he told him, that his promise relyed upon his Daughters choice, (though indeed he intended she should never marry the Persian, for that his Behaviour and Treachery had made him hated in all Mens sight.)

Parismus being now determined to work his own and Laurana's content, and walking very solitary to the King's Garden, studying how to move his Fathers good will to this match, in the midst of his dumps he was encountred by the Princess Laurana, who, only attended by Ledia, was come down into the Garden to take the Air; who awaking the Prince out of his study, with a courteous greeting said:

My dear Parismus, (quoth she) may I be so bold as to bear you company in this your solitariness? or would you but vouchsafe to impart your sadness unto me, that I might be partaker of your sorrow, then should you soon perceive that whatsoever can procure your discontent, will likewise purchase my disquiet. The Prince then taking her by the hand, said unto her, Most vertuous Lady, I acknowledge my self so far bound unto you for many worthy favours undeservedly bestowed upon me, that I know not which way to yield you sufficient thanks for the least of them, much less to requite them; and if I should deny to fulfil your request herein, unto whom I am perpetually bound, I should shew my self altogether void of Manners: therefore know, courteous Lady, that my supposed discontent was a pleasant and delightful meditation; and calling to remembrance your manifold Vertues and undeserved favourable assurance you have given me of your Affection, I was now determining to speak to the King my Father, to request a consummation of our happiness

at

at the King your Father's hands, so it may stand with your good liking.

My Lord, (said Laurana) I wholly commit the matter unto your Wisdom, whom in obedience I am bound to obey, by the choice I have made of you to be my Lord and Husband; therefore I desire you to use that Prerogative over me that by right belongeth unto you.

In these and such like kind conferences they continued talking in the Garden, (to both their unspeakable joys) being so united in the bonds of Amity, that it was impossible to remove their settled Friendship. Dinner time being come, they both departed their several ways, each being contented with the others faithful promise.

Parismus no sooner found opportunity, but he made his love to Laurana known to his Father; who was glad of his Sons vertuous Choice, and promised him to motion the same to Dionysius: which he presently did on this occasion. As he was walking alone, he was encountred by Dionysius and Olivia, none being with them: and having kindly saluted each other, Dionysius began to talk of the worthiness of Parismus, and told him, That he esteemed him the fortunatest Man living, to be the Father of such a Child; entring so far in commendation of him, that the King of Bohemia thought he could have no fitter time to motion the Marriage then that, and thereupon returned this Answer:

My Lord, I thank you for having so good an Opinion of my Son, whom I cannot discommend, for that he hath well deserved Honour: but I have an humble suit unto you and the Queen here present in his behalf, which if you will vouchsafe to grant, both he and I shall be bound unto you for the same, Dionysius and Olivia earnestly requested him to manifest the same My Son, saith he, intreated your Honourable favour to contract a Marriage between him and your vertuous Daughter, unto whom he hath so dedicated his Affections, that I am become an humble suitor in his behalf. Dionysius and the Queen hearing his request, were so exceeding glad thereof, (being the only thing they desired) that taking the King of Bohemia by the hand, they told him that they were highly contented it should be so. Thus all things falling out according to their minds, they parted for that time.

The next day Dionysius assembled all his Council and Noblemen together, and there mentioned the Contract unto them, who most willingly consented thereunto; by means whereof the news of this Marriage

Marriage was soon published, so that it came to the hearing of Prince Sicanus: who being enraged with grief and shame, abandoned the company of all Knights; and in short time grew to such a desperate conceit of his impaired Honour, that with grief thereof he dyed; which brought some heavinels to the King of Persia and the rest. But his Death was soon forgotten, for that his Father esteemed him not worthy the name of a King, and had lately grown into great dislike of him, and altogether favoured his next Son Lenelus, who far exceedeth his Brother Sicanus in Vertue.

The appointed day for the Marriage was to be within Forty days, (to the unspeakable joy of Thessaly, but especially unto the two young Princes:) in which time Dionysius sent Messengers to invite thither many Kings and Potentates, by means whereof the fame of these Nuptials was spread in several Nations, and many hundred Knights determined to be there to do honour to Dionysius, whose Vertues by report had been made known to them.

To this Marriage came the Emperor of Constantinople, with many other Knights; the Emperor's Son of Greece; named Sicheus with many other Knights; Ptolomy the Kings Son of Egypt, the King of Frize, and the most famous Champion in the World, Guido of Thrace; with many others, too tedious to rehearse; who on the appointed day were Royally entertained by Dionysius.

Parismus and Laurana were with all solemnity brought unto the Temple of Diana, where their Rites were performed with admirable Pomp; the Bridegroom being accompanied by eight Kings, and the Bride being led by two Emperors, and attended by two Queens; the Rites and Solemnities being performed with such dignity, that it excelled the stateliness of Hecuba Queen of Troy.

Thus all things being ended for that day, the night approached, most part whereof was spent in Masks and other Courtly pastimes, needless to rehearse. At last, the Bride was conducted unto her Bedchamber by the two Queens, where we will leave her in all content to entertain her dear Parismus, who behaved himself so kindly, that Laurana's Fortress of Virginity was beaten down, and he had the scaling of that sweet Fort and spotless Purity, and of a chaste Virgin she became a vertuous Wife, and that night he made her the happy Mother of a goodly Boy, as shall be declared hereafter.

Dionysius for the more Royal Entertainment of the States there assembled, caused a stately Tilt to be erected on a Green before the

Palace, the Stages being most cunningly made by expert Workmen, and proclaimed a Triumph to be held there for seven days against all commers. The first days Triumph the Prince of Sparta and his Knights held as chief Challengers, who appeared before the whole Assembly of States that were seated on the Scaffolds in such Royal manner, that the glory of them seemed to exceed the stately Pomp of that mighty Monarch Alexander the Great.

Laurana was seated in the midst of them in a Chair of State, with a rich Diadem on her Head, (as Lady of the Revels, who had prepared several gifts for the Conquerors) shining like Golden Phœbus, and her Eyes twinkling like Stars; insomuch that her surpassing Beauty made all the strange Knights to admire the excellency thereof. The Prince of Sparta had his Tent pitcht at the first entring into the Lists, being as white as Silk, shewing his simple estate: on the top whereof was Artificially framed a Golden Sun, the splendour of which beautified and adorned all the Lists.

This days Triumph was performed by the Prince of Sparta and his Knights with great Valour; himself having unhorsed above Forty Knights of strange Countries; whom the Bride presented with a pair of Silver Gloves made by the cunningest Workman in the World.

Thus in great Royalty, to the exceeding pleasure of the beholders the first day was spent, till the dark Evening caused the Knights to give over, and then they betook themselves to their Nights repose.

Early the next Morning the Knights were summoned to the Lists by the sound of Trumpets. The first that entred the List that day was the Lord Remus of Thessaly, gallantly mounted on a Thessalian Horse of Iron gray; his Tent was pitched near unto the others, being of several rich Colours, on the top whereof was artificially framed a swift running Hart, for which the Country of Thessaly was famous. Before him went four Pages richly attired, carrying four several Scutcheons: on the first was drawn forth his Mistresses Picture; on the second three white Doves, signifying his Innocency; on the third a bleeding Heart; and on the last a Man seeming desperate. He behaved himself with no less Valour than the Prince of Sparta, to the great joy of the Lady Isabella.

The third day Pollipus was chief Challenger, who had his Tent richly pitch'd over against the Stage, being of the colour of Blood; on the top whereof stood a Lyon Rampant: his Horse was garnished

ed with coſtly Habiliments of beaten Gold, and his Armour after the Phrygian manner. Whoſe matchleſs Chivalry that day unhorſed a hundred Knights, and he foiled all that encountred with him.

The fourth day Lord Oſiris of Theſſaly was chief Challenger; whoſe Tent was pitched in the manner of a hollow Tree, from whence he iſſued ſo artificially overſpread with Moſs, that he ſeemed to be nothing but a lump thereof, running up and down the Field: but ſo honourably he behaved himſelf, that he was alloted that days Conqueſt.

The fifth day Prince Lennalus, Son to the King of Perſia, was chief Challenger; whoſe Tent was of the colour of the Sky, his Habiliments of the colour of Azure, beſet with Stars of Gold. He behaved himſelf with great honour moſt part of the day: but at laſt he was encountred by the valiant King of Frize, by whom he was unhorſed, by reaſon that his Horſe ſtumbled, and ſo the Conqueſt returned to the adverſe party. The King of Frize afterwards unhorſed many worthy Knights, to his exceeding commendation.

The ſixth day the King of Frize was chief Challenger over the adverſe party; who had not continued long but he was unhorſed by the King of Lybia, who moſt part of that day bare away the prize; until he was encountred by Guido of Thrace, and by him unhorſed. Guido for that day did bear away the prize, having overthrown many hundred Knights, and was likely to atchieve the greateſt Honour at the Turnament.

The ſeventh day Guido of Thrace was conducted to the Liſts in great Triumph, having his Tent pitcht in the full view of all the whole Aſſembly, ſhining like Gold, and ſupported by four Elephants; himſelf being mounted upon a coloured Horſe, moſt richly bedung with Habiliments of beaten Gold. He behaved himſelf ſo valiantly that day, foiling many of the Theſſalian and Perſian Knights, that the whole Aſſembly admired his Chivalry. Which Pollipus ſeeing, (notwithſtanding his laſt days Triumph, yet he) armed himſelf, and encountred Guido moſt bravely. The firſt carreer they met, they broke their Staves only: and afterwards had ſome five or ſix Courſes more, in which all Guido's ſkill and force could not once diſadvantage Pollipus. Pollipus being enraged that he could not unhorſe Guido, both of them being ſufficiently ſtirred to wrath, addreſſed themſelves for another encounter, and met with ſuch fury, that they unhorſed each other: which Guido ſeeing, forgetting where he was, and

disdaining to be encountred by Pollipus any longer, drew his Sword; and he did the like, whereupon they began to Combat: which Dionysius seeing, commanded the Heralds to part them; but in fury they both mounted themselves presently again. The Judges considering the mischief that might arise, (for that there began to be a tumult in the Field) sought to appease the Champions, and perswaded them to give over, and so let the honours of those Triumphs rest to both of them; which the Thracian in great disdain refused, without hearing what answer his Adversary would make.

Laurana, by the advice of Parismus, sent Messengers to Pollipus, to desire him for her sake to let Guido end that days Challenge, for that himself had sufficiently shown his Valour; withal she sent him one of her Gloves. Whose command Pollipus presently obeyed, for that he was a Knight of exceeding Courtesie; whereby he won more honour than Guido could atchieve by the Conquest.

The rest of that day Guido unhorsed many Knights, and was like to bear away the honour of the Triumph, and foiled all the Knights that afterwards encountred with him: which grieved Parismus to behold; and noting his Pride, he secretly got from the Stage, and presently went and Armed himself in Armour which he had caused to be made for the same purpose, seeming to be old, torn, and rusty, but yet of as good proof as might be, being made of the purest Lidian steel: his Habiliments and Furniture seemed to be such as had been laid up, and not used in seven years, and all to-be eaten with Moths: his Horse he made to trot like a Country Cart-Horse, his Plume was of Ruffet Feathers, accompanied with some Thirty of his Knights, attired like rude Country Fellows, with Barrs and Staves on their Necks, in the midst of the Thracian Victories he entred suddenly and rudely into the Lists: seeming indeed to be a very natural Country Peasant, erected by a company of rude fellows to make pastime: and being espyed by the People, he was was welcomed with exceeding shouts and laughters, so that the Eyes of all the beholders were fixed upon him. Being come to the Lists, he offered to run: but Guido disdained to cope with one so base. Which Parismus's Knights seeing, came to him and told him, That their Master came to run with none but himself: and therefore he should either break a Launce, or else they would beat him out of Field.

Guido

Guido then (with a scornfull laughter) taking a Staff, ran at this Rustick Knight; who notwithstanding his outward shew encountred Guido so valiantly, that had he not been an approved good Knight he had measured his length on the Ground: which so vexed the Thracian, that he ran at him the second time, thinking then verily to overthrow him. But it fell out contrary to his expectation; for he could not with all his power move the Country Champion in his Saddle: but at the third course he was unhorsed himself with such violence, that Man and Horse lay tumbling on the Ground.

Guido, having received this foil, in a great rage departed the Field; and none of the contrary party encountred this Knight, but they were all foiled and overthrown, so that at last there was none would run against him any more: which he perceiving, alighted from off his Horse, and went up the Scaffold whereon the Bride sate, and rudely offered to have kist her: but she courteously reproved his Boldness: whereupon all began to laugh at his rude Behaviour, and some began to thrust him away. At last he discovered himself, and Laurana knowing him, wondred to see him armed.

Thus the whole honour of the Triumph redounded to Parismus, as most worthy of the same, whose behaviour was so highly commended, that all men applauded his last device; and Guido knowing him, was not much discontented to be foiled by so valiant a Knight.

By this time the Night's black Mantle began to overspread the whole Earth, which made Dionysius with the rest of the Potentates conduct Laurana unto the Palace; where after Supper was ended, they spent a good part of the Night in Dancing and other Courtly pastimes; their entertainment being so honourable, that they admired the Royalty of the Court, where they afterwards continued many days, spending the time in many Martial exercises.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

How Parismus rewarded the Outlaws that preserved his Life. How Pollipus fell in Love with Violetta, and how Violetta forsook her Father's House in the disguise of a Page, and was entertained by the Prince Parismus: and of the care Pollipus took for her Absence.

LOng time the Outlaws continued in great pensiveness for the want of their Captain, marvelling what was become of him: but at last they were eased of their care, for Parismus remembring the benefit he had received at their hands, desired Dionysius to remit their Offences; who willingly granted his request, and therefore Parismus sent for them: who before having knowledge that he was the man whom they had preserved, willingly came, and at his hands received their Pardons, with large and bountifull Rewards, The Damsel also coming along with them, Parismus caused her to be well used, reporting very honourably of her Vertues. The Emperors and King of Persia and Natolia being present at the Outlaws coming, greatly commended Parismus for the tender care he had of those poor People.

Amongst the number of Knights there assembled, the Father of the Damsel chanced to be present, who very diligently beheld his Daughter, but knew her not, for that she was mightily altered: but at last, hearing Dionysius make recital of her lamentable misfortunes, and how that Osiris was wounded in her rescue; by circumstance, and comparing the time of her departure with the same, he knew her to be his own Daughter, and in the presence of them all with weeping Eyes for joy embracing her: and she was much comforted with his presence. Parismus ever after that used her Father most kindly, and much esteemed her, for that she had taken great care to heal his Wounds.

During the time of Parismus's abode in the Country of Thessaly, (after that the two Emperors of Constantinople and Greece were departed, with the rest of the Knights that came to the solemnization of the Wedding, and likewise the Persian King, and the rest of the famous Potentates on his party, had taken their leave, only Pollipus excepted) the chief Governours of the City of Thebes invited their King and Queen, the King of Bohemia, the two new married

married Princes, the Prince of Sparta, the King of Hungaria and his Queen, the Lady Isabella, Lord Remus, Pollipus, Osiris, and many other Nobles, unto a great Feast, which they had prepared in a large Hall, called the Council-house; whose gentle courtesie was kindly accepted; and at the appointed day they went thither in great Royalty; where they were so heartily welcomed and honourably entertained by the Citizens, as it were a tedious thing to rehearse; such Pageants, such delightful Shows, such Musick, such general Rejoycing, and such Gifts and Commendations given to the young Princes, as the like was never presented to any Prince before by Subjects in those Realms. Amongst the rest of the Citizens, the Father of Violetta (the Damsel whom Parismus had kindly used, as is said before) was one of the chiefest that ordained this Banquet, with whom also was his Daughter: whom as soon as Parismus espyed, a Ruddy Blush began to overspread his Cheeks, being touched with the remembrance of the injury that he had done her.

This Damsel Violetta behaved her self with so much modesty in this Royal Assembly, that she was generally noted; insomuch that Laurana, having viewed her comeliness, began greatly to commend her to the Queen her Mother; who espying occasion, called Violetta unto her, demanding of her whose Daughter she was. Violetta, humbling her self upon her Knees, made answer, That she was the Daughter of Senior Andrugio, an Ancient Citizen.

Whilst she knæled before the Queen, Pollipus took such a view of her Perfections, that he was suddenly strucken with Cupid's fiery Dart of Love, and began so vehemently to affect her Beauty and Person, that his heart was ensnared in the intricate Labyrinth of Love; and seeing her depart, he thought his vital Spirits began to decay, and with a heavy sigh he breathed out his longing desire to be acquainted with her. Parismus likewise stood in a study, devising how he might make some amends to Violetta; and therefore seeing her talking with the Queen and Laurana, he came to them, and asked what Damsel that was that talked with them. My Lord, (quoth Laurana) it is a Merchants Daughter, whose behaviour so well pleaseth me, that I could wish her to spend her time in some honourable place of preferment. If you please, (said Parismus) I will speak to her Father, that she may attend on you. Whereupon he came to Pollipus, who stood like one metamorphosed, and desired him to enquire who was the Father of that Damsel, and tell him, he

would

would requeſt him to come and ſpeak with him. Pollipus being glad of ſuch an opportunity, ſoon found out Violetta, and greeting her with a kind Kiſs, told her he was ſent by the Prince of Bohemia to intreat her Father to come and ſpeak with him. She replyed, That her Father was hard by, and ſhe would preſently let him underſtand his pleaſure: who having knowledge thereof, immediately went unto the Prince; who uſed ſuch entreaty, that (although very unwillingly) he yielded to his requeſt: and when he came back, he told his Daughter to what effect he was ſent for; which ſhe was very glad of, though outwardly ſhe made a ſhew of unwillingneſs.

Pollipus having underſtood the cauſe why the Prince ſent for her Father, (Pariſmus loving him ſo dearly that he could conceal nothing from him) revealed to the Prince the Love that he bare to Violetta; who promiſed to further him what he could. By this time the Banquet being ended, and the King departed to the Palace with great Joy and exceeding Triumphs, they ſoon took Order to have Violetta ſent for. But her Father ſeeing the Meſſengers come, began to make ſuch ſorrow for her abſence, that it would have melted a heart of Adamant to hear his plaints, ſo that the Meſſengers, pitying the ſorrows old Andrugio made, returned without her: which drove Pollipus to ſuch an extaſie of ſorrow, that he ſeemed altogether impatient to endure her want. But ſeeing no other furtherance to his Love, he often repaired to old Andrugio's Houſe, and manifeſted his ſuit unto her; who uſed him moſt kindly; but delayed him with ſuch excuſes, that he was the more entrapped in the ſnare of Love, and yet nothing the nearer of obtaining his ſuit.

At laſt it was concluded between Pariſmus and Pollipus, that the Prince ſhould accompany him in ſome diſguiſe, and make himſelf known to none but Violetta, thereby to procure the ſooner her good liking to Pollipus, which he was the more willing to do, for that he thought upon manifeſting himſelf unto her, ſhe would not deny Pollipus's requeſt, and therefore finding a convenient time, they went to old Andrugio's Houſe, where they were kindly welcomed by them both, who uſed them better than ever ſhe had done before, being drawn thereto by an inward forwardneſs which ſhe felt contrary to her former diſpoſition, where they had not long continued, but Pariſmus found opportunity to greet Violetta in this ſort: Fair Damſel, quoth he, I am come an humble Petitioner unto you in the behalf of my Friend Pollipus, whoſe Love is ſo fervent towards your ſelf, that

that unless you pity him and yield some comfort to his care, you will be the Death of the worthiest Knight living; therefore I desire you that I may be the happy Oracle to declare unto him his good fortune, pronounced from your Lips.

Violetta stood all this while as one amazed, feeling such an exceeding throbbing at her heart that she could not tell what to answer: at last, being touched with the remembrance of his Love that had crept her Virginity, she replyed in this sort: Gentle Knight, I would not willingly be any Man's Death, if I could otherwise chuse, but I cannot grant his suit, I have already placed my Affections, and vowed never to alter whilst Life doth last in me.

This sudden and resolute Reply of hers, Parismus much commended, yet used many perswasions in the behalf of Pollipus, and began to demand of her to whom she had vowed her Love? using many intreaties, that at last she said: It was but folly to ask that Question. But, said Parismus, What if I should name the Man? (wherewith Violetta blusht) and so pulled out of his Bosom the Scarf, which she before had given him. Behold (said he) your self hath set down a Description of your Loves first coming unto you, which was the Prince of Bohemia himself, unto whom you presented this, who leaping down the Palace Wall slew your Fathers Dogs, what kindness he received at your hands, your self knows best: and since it is impossible to obtain any recompence at his hands (being wedded to the Princess Laurana) let Pollipus, who in Chivalry is inferiour to none, be the Man that shall possess the second Room in your good liking.

Violetta hearing him make so true a rehearsal of that Adventure, and hearing him affirm by so many reasons that it was Parismus, was struck with such a sudden fear and shame to see her secrets disclosed, that she was ready to swound with grief; and kneeling down with the Tears standing in her Eyes, she desired him not to reveal the same to any, for she was fully resolved to love none but him although he were a Prince, and she unlikely to attain any favour at his Hands. I will not, quoth he, reveal it to any, for none but Parismus knoweth thereof, who is here present with thee, wherewith he folded her in his Arms and kissed her; she yet being in some doubt that it was not he, until at last Parismus made himself known unto her, and by such private tokens as she both certainly and assuredly knew that it was he: which so rejoyced her heart, that she most humbly

bly upon her Knees intreated him to pardon her boldness, and vowed never to love any but himself: which protestation so grieved him, that he began to perswade her not to wrong her self so much; for that he was no way to break his Wedlock Vows to pleasure her.

My dear Lord (quoth she) If I had a Thousand lives, and every Life Ten thousand times dearer than this my Life, I would most willingly spend them in Meditation on the first Fruits of your kindness towards me. He seeing her firm Love, could not tell what means to use to alter her stedfast Resolution, but passed some time with her in private talk, till he saw Pollipus with heavy sighs expect his happy or unhappy News, therefore he left her, and coming to him, did tell him, there was some hope of obtaining her Love; upon which comfortable speech, Pollipus still prosecuted his Suit.

Violetta hearing that Parismus was departing towards his own Country, determined to venture her Life and Credit to go with him; and on a convenient time, she attired her self like a Page, which habit she became so well, that she seemed to be the best Workmanship that ever Nature had framed; her Suit being Green Sattin, her Buskin of the finest Spanish Leather fastned to her dainty Leg, with Crystal Buttons, her Hair wreathed with a Carnation Ribbond, and all things else so neat and decent upon her comely Body, that it was pleasant to behold her. In this changeable Apparel she stole secretly from her Father's House, and got to the Palace; where although there was a general search made by Andrugio's Servants, yet she was not suspected in that habit, where she continued many days together, in which time she laboured by all means to be entertained by the Prince of Bohemia.

It so chanced that Violetta on a time espyed Parismus talking to Laurana, privately in the Garden, and coming towards them, they deemed her rather a Divine than a mortal Creature; that at last Parismus demanded whose Page he was? My Lord, (said she) as yet I have no Master, but would be gladly entertained. Will you then, (quoth the Prince) give diligent attendance of the Lady Laurana and my self (if it please her to like on you?) I am (said she) in all humble duty ready at your command.

Many Questions Laurana asked the Boy, (as she supposed) demanded of him his Name, Country and Parentage. My Name, said she, is Adonius, my Country Greece, my Parents are dead, and the fame of this Court made me travel hither with the Emperor,

roz, with a determination to get my ſelf ſome good ſervice, which you have vouchſafed me, and herein my duty and endeavours ſhall be ſuch, as I truſt you will hereafter well like of. Which Speech Violetta uttered with ſo ſweet a Grace, that they both took delight in her Behaviour; whom we will now call by the name of Adonius.

CHAP. XVIII.

How Pariſmus and Laurana, with divers others in their Company, departed from Theſſaly: and how they were diſperſed from the King of Bohemia, and how they were ſet upon by Pirates whom they vanquiſhed.

FOR a long time Pariſmus and Laurana continued in ſuch happy eſtate of contented Love, every day increaſing in affectionate kindneſs, as though the one could not live without the others preſence, he ſtill growing into greater favour in the Theſſalians hearts, that when the day of his departure was come, the Citizens much bewailed the ſame, all being ſo ſad and heavy, as though their departure were a ſign of ſome ill ſucceſs to enſue.

Laurana with many a ſalt Tear took her farewell of her Countrymen; and poor Violetta ſeing her Father ſtand at the door comfortleſs for the loſs of her, uttered ſuch paſſionate and heavy Lamentations, that it would have cauſed a Heart of Stone to have pitied her.

The Two Princes being conducted by Dionyſius and Olivia, the King and Queen of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparta, the Lady Iſabella, and the moſt of the Theſſalian Peers, unto the Haven where they ſhould take ſhipping, their parting being in a heavy ſort and with abundance of tears, at laſt Pariſmus uttered theſe Speeches.

Moſt noble Princes, theſe Tears which you ſhed at our departure, ſheweth your unwillingneſs to leave us, whoſe company you ſhall not long want, for your Daughter and I will ſhortly return again, that ſhe may be a comfort to your Age, therefore I humbly beſeech you to ceaſe your grief.

Noble Prince, ſaid Dionyſius, our grief muſt needs be great to loſe the company of ſuch aſſured Friends as your Royal Father and you have ſhewed your ſelves to be: therefore our laſt farewell, we pray, That the Gods would proſper you in this your Journey.

Pariſmus and Laurana having received their Bleſſings, with moſt heavy Hearts, they committed them to the mercy of the Seas, where hoiſing Sail, with ſpeed launched into the Main, where they were ſoon out of ſight, and Dionyſius and the Queen ſadly returned to the City.

The Bohemian King had not ſailed above two days ſpace, in great hope to recover the Coaſt of Bohemia, but the Winds began to blow aloft, and the Seas to rage and ſwell, and ſuch an exceeding Tempeſt aroſe, as if the Gods had conſpired their utter overthrow; ſo that the Ships were diſperſed from one another, and the Mariners expected nothing but Death: Pariſmus, Laurana, Pollipus, and Adonius, were ſevered from the reſt of the company, all being in deſpair of ever ſeeing each other again. The cruelty of this Tempeſt continued for the ſpace of three days in ſuch raging and extream ſort, that the Mariners were compelled to cut their Sails and throw their Maſts over-board, and by the violence of the Wind were driven paſt their knowledge, but when the Storm ceaſed, the Mariners eſpyed afar off an Iſland, whither they ſailed with ſuch Proviſion as they had.

Pariſmus being glad that they had ſo well eſcaped the fury of the Seas; with moſt comfortable Speeches he revived the fearfull ſpirits of his Princes in this ſort: Dear Laurana, ſince the Deſtinies have allotted us this Miſchance to be thus diſaſterouſly parted from our company, and driven into an unknown place, comfort your ſelf in theſe extremities with hope of better ſucceſs: for I doubt not but we ſhall recover the Company of my Lord and Father, and I hope the Seas will not be ſo unmercifull as to drench his Aged Years in their ſpacious Gulphs, but, oh my dear Lady, were thou ſafe on ſhore, then would my Heart be at reſt.

Many other Speeches he uſed to comfort her in her ſadneſs, who was the more comforted with beholding him. They had not long continued in this good hope of recovering Land, but they eſpyed a Ship making towards them with all ſpeed, and being come near unto them; they preſently knew them to be Pirates, and they began to board the Ship where the Prince was, but were valiantly reſiſted by the Mariners. Pariſmus being under the Hatches, ſoon armed himſelf, and made ſuch a ſlaughter amongſt the Pirates (moſt of his own Men being ſlain) that he (with the help of Pollipus) had ſoon deſtroyed the biggeſt part of them, and the reſt yielded to their mercy.

ty. Afterwards boarding the Pirates, (who belonging to Andramart of Tartaria the Scythian Pirate, who had filled the whole World with report of his Tyranny,) and believing them upon such Oaths and Protestations as the Villains made; they conveyed all such Riches, Jewels, Provision, and such as they had, aboard the Pirates Ship, for that their own was shrewdly Weather-beaten, and having put Laurana, Ledia and Adonius, into the same, sunk their own, and placed those few Mariners which they had left alive, Governours over the Pirates, making towards the Island they saw before them: Being landed, they found the Country waste and desolate and not inhabited, but well replenished with Deer and Wild Fowl, of which they got good store, furnishing themselves likewise with fresh Water and other Provisions.

Parismus demanded of the Pirates if they knew this Island, who told him, That they gave it the name of the Desolate Island, because they never saw any man living there; and said, That there was a most beautifull Castle that stood upon the top of a mighty Island, inhabited as they thought by Devils, for that many of their Fellows had oftentimes gone thither but none of them ever returned: which made them to wonder, where in this place they continued two days.

In the mean while Parismus and Pollipus, only attended by Adonius, straying from the Ship to kill Venison, leaving Laurana aboard, little mistrusting any Treachery, and trusting too much to his own men: Now the Pirates having before watched such an opportunity, by policy conveyed most of the Bohemian Mariners under Hatches, saving some two or three whom they slew, and sail bolted down the same, and before the two Knights were returned from killing Venison, they had hoised sail and launched quite out of sight; they under Hatches not knowing yet they were so betrayed.

CHAP. XIX.

How Parismus, Pollipus and Adonius the Page going on shore in the Desolate Island, were betrayed by the Pirates: and how Laurana was conveyed to the Castle of Rocks, under the custody of Andramart the Tyrant.

PArismus and Pollipus having stored themselves with fresh Victuals returned towards the Ship which they found gone: The Prince missing his beloved Lady (now too late suspecting the Pirates

Pirates Treachery) fell into ſuch an extream rage of ſorrow and veration for his own careleſsneſs, that he tore his Hair, ſtamped on the Earth, curſed the day and hour of his Birth, and was ſo overcome with griefe and paſſion, that he fared like a mad Man, oftentimes being diſpoſed to leap into the Sea and drown himſelf, and oftentimes attempting to deſtroy himſelf: all the inſupportable Paſſions ſo overcame his ſenſes that he fell into a Trance.

Adonius ſeeing her Lord in this extream caſe, uſed all skill poſſible to recover him to his ſenſes, and ſeeing it nothing avail, began to make ſuch lamentation as would have forced a heart of Adamant to pity him, where ſhe continued rubbing his pale Cheeks with her ſoft Hand, a Thouſand times kiſſing of his cold Lips, and waſhing the ſame with her briniſh Tears, that Pollipus ſeeing his Friend in that ſort raging againſt fortune, and ſeeing the moan the poor Page made (little thinking who it was) by viewing their Infirmities moſt prudently governed himſelf, and did what he could with Adonius to recover him, but all was in vain; then he began to meditate on this affliction, thinking that if he ſhould rage ſo exceſſively as the Prince did, he ſhould be no whit the nearer of any hope of remedy, but thereby give example to him to continue in his ſorrow, which was beyond the compaſs of compare. But ſeeing Pariſmus come to himſelf, loking like one overmaſtered with care; he uttered unto him theſe Speeches.

Moſt worthy Prince, ſince it is allotted to you to be rolled in your happineſs, I beſeech you bear the ſame patiently and remit this extream care which ſo overmaſtered your Vertue that it cannot ſhine in ſuch ſplendor as it hath done formerly: What can helpleſs griefe avail you: What can care herein pleaſure you? Or how can this diſtemperate ſorrow procure your loſt Friend? Then do not ſhew your ſelf ſo inconſiderate as to waſte your ſelf in this ſort, but let us conſult which way to recover her, for ſorrows in this caſe will do no good: It ill beſeems your Honour at this time to caſt your ſelf down, but rather with quietneſs bear your Afflictions, and with wiſdom deviſe how to eaſe your ſelf of this Griefe.

Pollipus uttered theſe words with ſuch fervency, that it made Pariſmus ſomewhat remember himſelf, and beholding his Page kneeling by him with blubbered Cheeks ſorrowfull to ſee his ſorrow, he uttered theſe Speeches.

How can I contain my ſelf within the compaſs of Reaſon, when my

my loſs exceedeth the bounds of Reaſon: How can I with patience bear this Affliction, when all the Worlds Wealth cannot counterbail it? How ſhould wiſdom bear ſway in me, when ſhe was my only wiſdom, and with her precious Life, all that was mine is departed from me: Why ſhould I not torment my ſelf, when through my means ſhe is periſhed; Why ſhould I not rage, ſorrow and lament her loſs, procured by my negligence? Accurſed Traytor that I was to leave my dear Laurana, yea the moſt Vertuous Lady living upon the Earth, ſo ſlightly in the cuſtody of Barbarous people: What will ſhe ſay of me, but that I regarded her not? How may ſhe condemn me of inhumanity that have ſuffered her thus to be taken from me? Can there be any Limits given to this my Sorrow? Can I ever recompence this extream Wrong I have done her? Is there any hope that I ſhall ever ſee her again? No, Pollipus, no: What know I how thoſe Villains will uſe her? Where can I tell as they will conbey her? Or what know I the griefe ſhe will endure? This, this torments my heart, that I am paſt hope ever to ſee her again: How then can I allwage my grief, but rather increaſe the ſame? What ſufficient torment can I afflict upon my cankered careleſs heart, that left her in their cuſtody, and by that means have loſt the fruition of her Divine Preſence, whereby my Life was maintained? No, no, worthy Friend, my ſorrow is ſuch as can no way be calbed, therefore it were but in vain, to perſwade me that there is any hope left to redeem this incomparable loſs: Here you ſee we are left in an unfrequented place, enbironed round with the Sea, and no means to eſcape a miſerable Death, by Famiſhment upon this accurſed Land, which was ordained to be my Grave.

My Lord, quoth Pollipus, let us do the beſt we can to get out of this ſolitary place, which once attained, there is no doubt but we might in continuance of Travel, meet with ſome that can give us knowledge of whence thoſe Pirates were; which, if by happy chance we can once find out, then we ſhall ſoon hear what is become of her, and in the mean time let us ſearch diligently for her; for I vow that if ſhe be to be found I will never deſiſt to Travel till I hear of her abode.

Theſe Speeches ſo revived Pariſmus that he abandoned his effeminate grief and lamentation, and with a mind full of ſorrow, kindly thanked Pollipus. And with this reſolute determination theſe two worthy Knights unarmed, having only their good Swords, having no Company but the Page, travelled along the Coaſt ſide, to ſee if they

they could happily find any Shipping that lay there in Harbour. In which Travel we will leave them a while, to speak of the Bohemian King.

As soon as the storm was ended, the King missing the Ship wherein his Son was, began to take the same most grievously, fully assuring himself that they were perished, but he himself was driven upon the Confines of Phrygia, where he peaceably sojourned until he had fraighted his Ship with all things needfull, and in short space landed in Bohemia; where he gave himself to a solitary Life, and such sorrow was made there for the loss of their Prince, as is not to be described; the News thereof was soon conveyed to Dionysius's Court, where they all endured much sadness.

The Tartarians very joyfull of this Booty, made all the haste they could into their own Country, not any under Hatches for a good space mistrusting their Captivity, the Princess her self being fain into a sweet and silent slumber, Ledia being with her, marvelled why the Prince staid so long, and seeing her Mistress fast asleep, stole out of the Cabbin, and found the Mariners all carelesly drinking and quaffing; which she perceiving, would have gone up above Hatches, and finding them fast shut, she called to the Mariners aloud to have them open the same, but they finding it fast bolted, presently knew that the Ship was under Sail, and were all betrayed, and being desperate, what with shame and grief, there began a very great mutiny amongst them, that most of them were slain in this rage, not knowing what they did, and the rest that survived desperately murdered themselves; which, Ledia beholding, assuredly thought they were betrayed, and with abundance of Tears went to her Mistress again, who still was fast asleep, but when she awaked and saw Ledia weeping, her heart began to fail her, and demanding the cause of her, she could not answer a word; wherewith Laurana was driven into such an extream passion of fear, that all her Joynts began to quake and shake; but at last with great intreaties, Ledia declared unto her the cause of her sorrow.

When Laurana heard her say they were betrayed to the Tartarians, and that the Mariners had in an uproar slain one another, she fell down into a deadly Trance, that do what Ledia could, she was not able to recover her in a long space; but at last her breath began to make some passage through the sweet Conduit of her Throat, and lifting up her Eyes, looked about her with such a ghastly countenance, that

that it affrighted Ledia to behold her: Then Laurana began to tear and despoil her Golden Tresles, and unplait her fair and precious hair, rent her costly Garments from her comely and delicate Body, wringing her Hands, beating her Breasts, and knocking her soft Head against the hard Wall, insomuch that had not Ledia hindred her, she had there destroyed her self.

In this sorrowfull sort, she on the one side continued her Lamentations, and Ledia on the other side wept her fill, that the Fountain of her Eyes were dryed up and not able to shed another Tear, and her heart was sore with throbbing, and she desperately and with a constant resolution attended the coming of those Villains that had betrayed her, who knowing themselves to be past the reach of the two Knights, began to lift up the Hatches, and call to those that were below, but hearing none make Answer, one of the Pirates went down, where he beheld all the Bohemians lye Murdered, and with great Joy he ran up again and told his Fellows.

One that was the chief Captain over the rest, allotting every man his several Office, went down where Laurana was, whom he found making such Moan, that he (though he was of a Barbarous Disposition) could not refrain from pitying her Estate; and in that Estate, without speaking a Word to her, he left her, and returned again within two Hours; thinking by that time she had ceased her complaints; but she not giving her thoughts any respite of consideration, but only to think of her dear Lord, continued still her sorrows, altogether refusing to be comforted by any perswasions, and for two days space would not receive any sustenance, by means whereof she was brought to extream peril and hazard of her Life, which caused Ledia to express unto her these Speeches:

Dear Mistress, If you would vouchsafe to hear me speak, then I should not doubt but to ease you of some of the care you so impatiently endure; You know that my Lord Parismus, Pollipus and Adonius, are yet living, and no doubt in good estate, but only for the loss of you, for whose sake my Lord I know will preserve his Life: Why should you then destroy your self, whom he so much tendereth? and not rather use all possible means to preserve your self, until you can by some means hear of him, for there is no doubt but that he will search most part of the World to find you, and by his Valour, where he finds you, let you be; for without doubt he will find you: but if you destroy your self, you will destroy him also, whereas otherwise

you may happily meet to both your comforts: Your Vertues have the power to rule Strangers affections, let them then rest in your self from doing harm: What will my Lord think? and what think you will be his Grief, when he hath Travelled many Countries in search of you, and in the end finds that you have made your self away: I beseech you dear Mistress, weigh these things aright, and consider the Estate we are in, and then, I do not doubt, but your Wisdom will allow it better for you to preserve your self for his sake, than by destroying your self to be guilty both of your own death, and his too.

With these perswasions the Princess then began to pacifie her self, and with a settled Resolution determined to endure what misery soever should light upon her; and therefore began to confer with Ledia about her hard hap and miserable estate; which did drive her to her very wits end to think of. In the midst of these thoughts, came the Captain, who beholding Laurana's Heavenly countenance and exceeding beauty, was so amazed therewith, that he condemned himself of Villany, for procuring so Divine a Creature's discontent.

Laurana seeing him stand gazing upon her, demanded what he would have? He humbling himself on his Knee, said, he had provided her Dinner, if she pleased to eat: which she willingly accepted of, and began considerately to recall her former senses, as it was a rare Vertue so suddenly to over-master her sorrow.

By this time the Pirates had safely landed their Ship in the Island where their Master Andramart was, which was incompassed with such mighty Rocks of Stone, that a few Men might easily keep out a great Army, and soon they conveyed Laurana and Ledia to the Castle, and brought them before Andramart, who being a Man of a proud and haughty disposition, and sitting on an Imperial Seat, was so enamoured at the sight of Laurana, that he stood a long time beholding her, at last he came to her to embrace her tender Body in his rough Arms, but she thrust him from her with a disdainful scorn, wherewith he began to shew great kindness, and brought them into most stately Chambers most richly furnished, and soon all things needfull were there presented unto her.

When Laurana saw her self thus kindly used, she was somewhat comforted, and used her self according to the condition of the time and place, and kindly accepted all their courtesies: but the love which Andramart made unto her, was so hateful in her Eyes, that it seemed worse than Death to her to endure his sight.

The

The Night being come, and after they had Supped (being served in most stately manner with rich and costly Dishes) she and her Maid, who lodged with her, betook themselves to their Repose; where she could by no means give rest to her self, but uttered such heavy sighs and lamentations, bewailing the loss of her dear Lord, that the very Walls seemed to groan forth the Ecchoes of her complaint; in which sort she continued most part of that night.

Early the next morning she was saluted by Andramart; who could give his mind no rest nor quiet but in her company, and his Love was so exceeding towards her, that he could not do her any offence. In this miserable estate Laurana continued for the space of a Month, in which time she had knowledge of a number of Prisoners that this vile Tyrant had inclosed within the Castle, by the grievous cries she he heard, some for want of Food, some with pains of Torture that he inflicted upon them, being himself hated of all men, and therefore he hated all men that accorded not to his Tyranny.

Laurana in this time used her self so, that still she referred his suit, and had him so enamored to her Beauty, that whatsoever she commanded, he would do: but so odious was his love unto her heavy heart, that she was ready to dye with the remembrance of the same, but still by the advice of Ledia, she held it her best course to keep themselves in his favour, until by some means they might escape from thence: where we will leave distressed Laurana amongst rude and uncivil people night and day, her Ears being filled with the miserable crys of poor Prisoners, and clogged with the love of Andramart, meditating how to escape that place of cruel Bondage, where you may judge the sorrow to be such that she endured, as is not to be expressed.

CHAP. XX.

The miserable Travel that Parismus endured in the Desolate Iland. How he was succoured by Antiochus, and afterwards how Pollippus and he were imprisoned in the Enchanted Castle by Bellona the Enchantress

When these two Knights had travelled many days along the Coasts of the Desolate Island, their chief food being wild Fruit that grew upon Trees, their Drink the clear Fountain Water, and their Lodging the cold Earth: At length, they beheld many goodly Towns, but not inhabited, which caused them both to marvel, and being desirous for to know the cause thereof, re-

membred what the Pirates had told them, That there was a stately Castle situated in the midst of the Country, which was by some inhabited, and therefore they determined to Travel thither, for they saw no hope how to get away from that Island, being grown very weak by reason of their faint Food and hard Lodging.

This Travel Adonius willingly endured, thinking all pain a pleasure in his Masters Company, unto whom he behaved himself with such a tender care, that Parismus would oftentimes extol and commend him to Pollipus: for when Parismus at any time slept, he would cover his Face with his thinnest Garment, and make a Pillow of the rest for his Head, and oftentimes drive from his Mind many sad Thoughts with his sweet Songs, that Parismus thought he could never have endured that tedious Travel if his Page had been absent.

These worthy Knights having continued a long time in this their solitary walk, took their Journey by ghess, to the midst of the Country, in which Travel they continued some Three Weeks, being often in danger of Drowning, by reason of many deceitfull Quick-sands, and often like to be Famished for want of Sustenance, and often in danger to be devoured by Wild Beasts, that were abundantly in that Country, and yet still they were frustrated of their expectation: at last, they began to despair of ever accomplishing Means to get from this unfrequented place; and they Travelled a Day and a Night over a mighty Plain, having neither Water to quench their Thirst, nor Fruit to allwage their Hunger.

Early in the Morning they espyed a mighty Wood, where they thought, although there were no other Comfort, yet that there they should find Fruit, but being come thither, their hopes was deceived, for there was nothing but Thorns and Bryars, and they so thick, that they could by no means enter the same, that then they surely expected nothing but Famishment: The Prince what with extremity of hunger and grief for the loss of his dear Lady, and the care he took for his Friend and his Page, sat him down under a spreading Oak, and with a heavy heart exprest these plaints:

How unfortunate am I above all Men, to be driven to this extremity of miserable calamity, that by my ill Fortune hath betrayed the most Vertuous, Chast and Beautifull Lady living, into the hands of the Tyrants, and by my means have brought my Friends in danger of Death by Famishment: Had all these been proper to my self, then I would in despite of my crooked Destinies have endured them, then

should

should not these my friends complain, then should Laurana have been still in the Court of Dionysius, whose Tears at my departure did prognosticate my unlucky success: In this extremity what hope is left for my comfort? How may Laurana Curse my unfortunate Destinies? How may Dionysius accuse me of dishonour for losing his Daughter? How may the Phrygians condemn me for the loss of the worthy Pollipus? How may I sufficiently recompence all these wrongs? Despair shall attend my steps; Sorrow shall be my food, Affliction shall be my companion, and Care my rest, the Day will I spend in Tears, and the Night in Groans, let the Heavens pour down their Vengeance on my Head, and the Earth work my Sorrow; for I, the most unfortunatest of all Men, have deserv'd the greatest punishment that ever was inflicted upon Man.

In this vexation of Mind continued Parismus, and Adonius lay weeping at his feet almost dead for want of Food: Pollipus went up and down raging inwardly in his Mind, his Heart being ready to burst with Grief.

All the while that these worthy Knights had continued in this sympathy of Sorrow, there was an Aged Hermit had heard their complaints, and understanding by their behaviour that they were distressed Strangers, pitied their Passion, and came towards them, and found them all three lying under the Oak, whom he thus saluted:

Worthy Knights (said the Hermit) because I see you are distressed, if my poor Cell may any way ease you, and such Victuals as that yields refresh you, or if myself, or Counsel may any way pleasure you, I desire you to go with me thither, and you shall be welcome.

Parismus hearing the aged Man utter such kind speeches, as one ravished with joy, rose from the Ground and told him, That he kindly accepted his proffered Courtesie, for, Courteous Old Man, quoth he, you could never have come in a time of more need, for we are ready to perish, therefore we may say, happy Old Man, you will do us a friendly deed, which we shall thankfully accept, and willingly requite to the utmost of our powers: Then go with me, quoth he, for I perceive your Bodies are wearied with Travel, and your Hearts tired with Grief. So they joyfully went to his Cell, being glad of this comfort, and in little space got thither; which was in a large Cave under the Earth most secretly contrived; where they refreshed themselves with good Wine and fat Venison, which the Old Man had always ready dress.

When

When they had well satisfied their hunger with this good Victuals, the Old Man requested to know of whence they were, and by what disastrous mischance they were arrived on that unhappy Island, Parismus told him, That he was Son to the King of Bohemia, and that his Friend was a Phrygian Knight, rehearsing unto him their whole misadventures and the loss of Laurana, uttering the same with such sorrow, that the Hermit could not refrain from tears.

By that time the Prince had ended his discourse, it grew dark, and therefore the Old Hermit conducted them to their Lodging, which was the same Bed whereon he lay himself (there being no other) on which Parismus was very unwilling to lye, thereby to displace this good Old Man: but by the manifold Intreaties of the Hermit he yielded, and soon addressed himself thereunto, desiring Pollipus to be his Bedfellow; and because Adonius was somewhat sickly, they laid him in the midst between them, for that he had done them many Pleasures in their Travel: Parismus being so far in love with him, that he would have ventured his Life to do him good.

Adonius with blushing Cheeks put off his Apparel, and seemed to be abashed when he was in his Shirt, and tenderly leapt into the Bed between the Knights, who little suspected that it was Violetta, where she (poor Soul) lay close at Parismus's Back, the touch of whose sweet Body seemed to ravish her with joy; but she being unacquainted with such Bedfellows, seemed as it were Metamorphosed with a kind of delightful fear: but had Pollipus known it had been his dear Violetta, he would have more kindly regarded his Bedfellow, who seemed to start when he did but stir.

Thus they all took their rest that night, the Knights being glad of this quiet Repose after their long Travel, and Adonius being much delighted to have couched himself so near Parismus; therefore early in the Morning he got up, being afraid to uncover his delicate Body, and with speed arrayed himself so neatly, providing all things against these two Knights should rise, that both of them admired his Behaviour, for he had provided cool Bathes for their Feet, which did them much ease, for they were sore bruised with Travel.

The Hermit seeing these worthy Knights ready to take their leave (for that they were unwilling to stay to trouble him) requested them that they would stay with him some days to refresh themselves. Good Father (said Parismus) if we be not troublesome then we will stay, and bring our selves farther in your debt. For so, worthy Knights

Knights (quoth he) for I know you will not go from forth of this Country unless you stay some while with me, for I assure you there is no way but one, which must be atchieved with much hazard of your lives, which many have attempted, but none could ever effect. I pray you good Father (said the Prince) let me be so happy as to know the means, for be it never so dangerous, I shall willingly undertake the same, seeing there is no other means to escape, for I greatly desire to know what is become of the vertuous Lady Laurana; whereupon the Hermit thus began.

Most worthy Prince (quoth he) I now begin to tell a History of the most vilest Traytor living, whose name is Drubal, sometimes a Subject of mine, but now my Superiour, for know worthy Knights, my name is Antiochus, once the unhappy Ruler of this Island; this Drubal once served me, unto whom I committed my Secrets, as the Man I most trusted, who in time grew so Proud, that under pretence of my favour he would commit many bad Actions, whereby he was much hated amongst my Noblemen and my Subjects began to accuse me as accessary to his Facts, and because I was so blinded with his flatteries, they began to rebel; and being reproved of my eldest Son for his misdemeanours, he offered in my presence to have slain him, which made him so odious, that at the entreaties of my Nobles I Banished him my Court, which ever after he took in such disdainfull sort, that he always devised how to do me mischief, and joyning himself to one Bellona my chief Enemy, the wickedest Hag living upon the Earth, using Witchcrafts, Sorceries and Enchantments, to further their purpose against me; and coming in this my Country, having made friends, first won many of my Subjects Hearts, and then made open War against me, who by their Strength put me to flight; having gotten my Crown, they imprisoned my Queen, my two Sons, and my Daughter: but yet notwithstanding they could never quietly enjoy the Government, but were oftentimes disturbed by my People, who refused to live under his Tyranny, for daily he grew more odious in the sight of them; by continual War the Country was almost wasted, and by the Counsel of that wicked Hag Bellona, he with his Confederates betook themselves to a high and mighty Mountain, and fortified the same, and by Enchantments framed an invincible Castle, from whence they often issued forth, and slew most of my Nobles, the rest remaining now in the Castle under their Tyranny: But not contented with this (they were so much given to

Devilish

Devilish fury, that) they destroyed all the whole Country, not sufferring Man, Woman, or Child to live, nor can any land here, but by their Sorceries they destroy them: in this kind of cruelty they have continued many Years, my self is secretly hidden in this place, from whose hand I have been saved all this time by Divine Providence, and by the vertue of a Ring that was given to me by an Artisman of Tartaria: The Castle wherein they remain is distant from hence three Miles, the goodlist thing to the outward shew that ever Eyes beheld, where Orubal and Bellona live in great mirth without fear, continually tormenting my Queen and their Children with much cruelty: Now, worthy Knights, unless you can by some means overcome these Furies, there is no hope to escape from hence, for long you cannot remain, but they will know of your being here, for all Passengers do utterly shun this place as a hatefull and ominous Coast.

When they had heard out his Speeches, they wondred much, and were confounded in their thoughts to think of the imminent danger they should undergo to conquer the Enchantments, that suddenly they could not tell what to determine of, but craving pardon of Antiochus for their rude Behaviour towards him, whom before they knew not, most lovingly saluted him: Parismus said to Pollipus that he would the next morning Travel thither, and Pollipus returned him this Answer, That were he sure to suffer a Thousand Deaths he would bear his Highnels company, vowing not to lose his sight.

The next Morning being early up, they determined to leave the Page with Antiochus, but notwithstanding all their perswasions he would not stay, but with Tears and humble Entreaties he desired the Prince to let him go, which he was unwilling to do, lest he should be hurt in the attempt. Antiochus conducted them until they were in sight of the Castle, and then returned to his Cell, invocating and praying to the Gods for their good success.

When they had well viewed the Castle, which was strongly situated upon a high Rock, encompassed with a mighty deep Lake, they went round about it, but could find no passage thereto, having neither Bridge nor other way to get over; at last they heard a little Bell ring within the Castle, which Alarm was rung by the Watch-men, thereby giving notice to the rest of the Soldiers to arm themselves with all speed, upon which noise they presently discover a Boat with Armed Men in it making towards them. As soon as they were

Landed,

Landed, Pariſmus demanded of them who was the Lord of the Caſtle: The Knights anſwered, Come along with us, and you ſhall ſee, and preſently began to lay hold on him. Stay (ſaid Pariſmus) let me aſk you one queſtion? Say on (quoth one of them.) Is the Lord of this Caſtle amongſt you? No, ſaid the other. I would he were (quoth the Prince) for I vow were he here, I would have his Traytors Head before he returned; and thereupon he and Pollipus drew their Swords (being otherwiſe unarmed) and ſo valiantly aſſail-ed thoſe ſix Knights that Ferried over from the Caſtle, that in a ſhort ſpace they were all ſlain upon the place, the Victors receiving very little damage or hurt.

The Ferry-men ſeeing their ſix Champions lye welt'ring in their purple gore, ran towards their Boat; but Adonius ſeeing his Maſter and Pollipus had ſlain their Enemies, was before gotten down into the ſame, and ſeeing the Ferry-men coming towards it, and Pariſ-mus and Pollipus purſuing them, thruſt the Boat out of their reach, by which means they ſoon took thoſe Slaves, promiſing them their lives upon condition they would diſcover the ſecret paſſages of the Caſtle, and by what means they might obtain it; but they denying to diſcloſe any thing that might be prejudicial to their Lord, they im-mediately diſpatched them. And Pariſmus coming to Adonius moſt kindly embraced him, and with exceeding praiſes extolled his Wiſ-dom in performing this exploit, to Pollipus, who admired to ſee ſo great policy and diſcretion in one ſo young: but had they known the party, they would have far more admired his incomparable Vertue. By means of this Boat they had paſſage unto the other ſide of the River, where they were no ſooner landed, but they heard ſuch a hide-ous noiſe within the Caſtle, ſuch thundring and rating in the Skies, that it would have amazed the ſtouteſt Champions in the World, yet they were nothing abaſhed thereat: but Adonius ſtood quaking and ſhaking with extream fear. Then iſſued out of the Caſtle two mighty huge proportioned Monſters, ſeeming rather to be Devils than na-tural Men, who aſſailed theſe two worthy Knights with ſuch fury, that had they not nimbly avoided their Blows, they had at that very inſtant periſhed, and proſecuted their Blows with ſuch fierceneſs, that the very Earth ſeemed to ſhake and tremble thereat, inſomuch that with extremity of labour and madneſs that they could not offend theſe Knights, the Sun being then at the higheſt, they were ſo hot that their Eyes dazled with the Sweat that fell from their Brows,

which advantage these Champions soon espyed, and with their Swords having gotten within compass of their mighty Paces, soon ended their wretched lives, who gave such Groans that all the Castle rung with the noise thereof; which cry so amazed Orubal and Bellona (being then at their pleasure) that they came hastily running to behold these two worthy Knights, who were then entring the Castle, and no sooner came into the inner Court, but they beheld the rarest Buildings that ever they had seen.

They had not stayed long, but they espyed Bellona coming towards them, whom they thought to be some Queen imprisoned in that Castle, for she wore on her Head an Imperial Diadem, who with her Sorceries so bewitched their Senses, that immediately they fell into a dead and sound Sleep, and presently she commanded them to be conveyed into a strong Prison, and there fettered them with Irons.

When they awaked, they were greatly amazed to see themselves imprisoned in that manner, and Parismus was so enraged, that he tore his Hair, rent his Garments, railed on his Misfortune, curled his Destinies, and vexed his own Heart with extream Passion of heart, that his Speeches was turned into bitter Sighs, and his Senses forgot their Vertue, insomuch that he was so sorrowful, that no Grief might be compared to that he did undergo.

Pollipus on the other side continued his wonted manner of enduring Affliction, and studying how to free himself and his Friend from the same, which was a rare Vertue in him; he only contriv'd how to release themselves, and never distempered himself, but overcame his inward Sorrow with such Patience, that Parismus would highly extol him for the same, and Adonius wondred much to see him govern himself so well; which made her oftentimes accuse her self of unkindness, to refuse so gentle a Knights love: which thoughts touched her so near, that she was often in the mind to yield to love him, and began afterwards to affect him exceedingly.

Thus they continued in the dark Dungeon all that night, so laden with Chains of Iron, that they could not help one another, being without Food, not able to take any rest with the care they endured to hear the pitiful cryes of a number of distressed People which were imprisoned hard by them, that it seemed more terrible than Death, to poor Adonius: But they were comforted by Pollipus, who hearing the sorrow the Page made, and seeing the heaviness of the Prince, uttered these Speeches.

My Lord, do not discomfort your self nor be discouraged at all with these crosses, for I doubt not but in short space we shall be free from hence, therefore bear the absence of Laurana with more patience than yet you have done: What though she be in the hands of Pirates and Villains, assure your self that there is none so Barbarous as will do her injury; and were it not for the care she had taken for your want, I durst assure my self she is in good health, and for your own safety and ours, you need not grieve so extreamly, for do but follow my Counsel, and we will soon obtain our Liberty, and leave this effeminate sorrow, which makes our Enemies rejoyce at our affliction, and not in the least pity us.

Dear friend (quoth Parismus) your words are of force to revive a dying Heart, but so much grief pollelleth my mind for the loss of my fair Laurana, that felt you but the grief of such a Ladies absence, and feared never to see her again, you would say, I did not grieve enough.

My Lord, said Pollipus, I have often made tryal of your Vertues which makes me the bolder to try your Patience; I confess that the loss of such a Friend as Laurana is, cannot sufficiently be lamented, for my self doth feel such sorrow for the loss of my dear Violetta, that my Heart endureth more sorrow than my Tongue is able to express, which makes me silent in my Grief, lest I should put you in remembrance of yours by mine: for Violetta is as dear to me as Ten thousand lives, and I doubt not but one day I shall see her Vertuous self, till when I shall not be at quiet, the remembrance whereof restraineth me from many desperate attempts that otherwise I would inflict upon my self, that have not deserved the love of so Vertuous a Damsel: But why do I utter these Speeches, when she is not by to hear them, and little regardeth the Torments I endure for her unkindness; but I will comfort my self in these my Afflictions, for a comfortable Heart is now necessary: wherewith the Tears stood in his Eyes, and Violetta so much pitied his sighs and sadness, that she could not forbear weeping, and resolv'd in her self to grant his suit; but the love she bear to Parismus did so alter her mind that she could not tell what to determine of: At last, she began to consider, that in loving Parismus she did wrong to Laurana, and that she might no whit alter her true friendship towards him, and yet accept of Pollipus's proffer, and yield him love for good will: In these and such like thoughts she spent the night, and the two Knights continued busie, bethinking themselves how to work their delivery.

Early

Early the next Morning they were brought fast bound in Iron by a company of hunger-starved Slaves into a goodly Hall, most richly hung with stately Hangings, at the upper end whereof sat Drubal and Bellona, before whom they were no sooner come, but Drubal with a Tyrannous look demanded of whence they were? And what was the cause they had so evil intreated and slain his Servants? Parismus so much disdained to be examined by so base a Villain, that he could not for extream anguish of mind speak, nor could he, would he, have answered him; But Pollipus stepping forwards answered, We are strangers that have suffered shipwreck, and were unluckily cast upon this hateful Island, made so by thy Treacheries, where we have been often in danger of Famishment, and coming to this Castle, thy Servants offered us violence, and we have rewarded them, and thou like a Tyrant unjustly imprisonest us, not using us as all Knights should be used, and not by Valour, but by Sorceries hast brought us into thy subjection; which if we cannot revenge, the just Gods will. Which words he uttered with such a disdainful Countenance, that the Tyrant was amazed at his resolution, and told him, That he would soon abate his haughty mind, commanding them to Prison again.

CHAP. XXI.

How Bellona the Enchantress fell in love with Pollipus, by which means he released himself and Parismus out of Prison, and finished the Inchantment. And how afterwards Antiochus was restored to his Kingdom, and Adonius the Page fell sick, and was restored by Pollipus.

BEllona all this while took such view of their Personages, that she thought them the goodliest Men that ever she beheld, and at that instant vowed rither to obtain their loves by fair means, or to inflict Torments upon them, that should force them to yield to her Lust; wherefore she secretly commanded her Servants to load them with more Irons, which they performed: where these worthy Knights lay for the space of a Week in the most cruellest Torment that might be, their Food being Bread and Water, their Bed the hard and cold Earth, in a most loathsome stinking Prison: which pain they patiently endured; but were both so grieved for poor Adonius, that their Hearts were almost ready to burst with Grief, who continually (notwithstanding his weakness) seemed to be of good comfort:

But

But being all his life tenderly brought up he began to wax very Sick with the ill Labour and hard fare in this loathsome Prison, that there was little hopes of Life in him; but Pollipus what with devices and sorte, wrung himself from the place where he was faltened, and made such means; notwithstanding his heavy Irons, that he came to poor Adonius and unlocked many of the Bolts and Irons from his weak Body, and continually made him sit on his Lap being all the warmth he had to comfort him withal, that the poor soul being almost dead with lying on the Ground, felt great comfort from Pollipus's warm Body; which kindness poor Violetta so well accepted, that she began to love him most entirely, and remembring an impossibility of enjoying Parismus, settled her Affections upon the worthy Pollipus, thinking he that was so kind to her being taken for a Page, would be much more kind to her if he knew her to be Violetta. Every day they were served by a rude and uncivil Slave, in such sort, that it would have made the most delicate and daintiest fare seem loathsome to be so handled; which Bellona did upon pretence, first to use them hardly, and then by better usage to draw them to a good opinion of gentleness: For one day she came to view these Prisoners, being no way drawn thereto out of a Vertuous inclination, but of a most unchast and beastlike disposition, and colourably seemed to reprove the Jaylor that he had used them so hardly, commanding him to remove them into a more delightsome place, where they had very soft Bedding, good Air, and far better Diet; which kindness of hers they both commended, and there they remained many days: During which time Pollipus and Adonius were Bedfellows, he full little knowing who it was he so tenderly regarded; for by reason that he was sickly, Pollipus being drawn thereto by a Vertuous Inclination, proceeding from mild Pity, would often fold him in his Arms, and so kindly cherish him, that by his means poor Violetta had recovered her former Health. Which embracements of Pollipus at the first seemed to be strange to her, but in continuance, she took a vertuous delight in his sweet company, so that in his presence was her whole delight, and his kindness did so much rejoyce her Heart (by the knowledge of her own Estate, and remembrance that she was unknown) that she was a thousand times in mind to reveal her self to him when she lay folded in his Arms, he having not the least thought that she was a Woman: but a Thousand times that determination was crossed by contrary thoughts, that her joy seemed without compare, had it not been for the remembrance

remembrance of the Estate they remained in; and her Heart was so charred with these delights, that by her pleasant devices she would drive many sad thoughts from the troubled Hearts of these imprisoned Champions; who so greatly admired their Pages Vertues, that they were drawn into exceeding love of his Qualities.

Bellona had all this while by remembring the comely proportions of the new come Prisoners, kindled such sparks of immodest love in her loathsome Breast, that the burthen thereof was intollerable to her to endure, and therefore arming her self with an unshamefac'd countenance, she resolved either spadily to work her own content by enjoying either one or both of their persons, to satisfie her Appetite, or to work their endless Torment, and her own Death; which Devilish Resolution took such deep root in her impure Heart, that she presently came unto the place where these two Knights were, and with a fawning countenance saluted them, being attired as she thought most gorgeously to delight their Eyes, but so unseemly she became these rich Ateires, that it would have altered a deep grounded Affection to extream disdain, to behold so rich Attire on so unseemly a Carkass.

Parismus nothing regarded her, but Pollipus advisedly observed her Behaviour, and his fancy sumpt rightly on her disease, and at the first he rightly conceited this her Amorous Passion. As soon as she was entred, and had saluted them, she began to enquire of Pollipus, for he seemed to be the cheerfullest, of what Country they were? and how they arrived on that Coast? Pollipus told her, That they were Knights of Phrygia, that travelling towards Tartaria, were by a mighty Tempest cast on that Island, where their Ship and Men were all cast away, but themselves and their little Page, being thereby forced to travel by Land, and accidentally lighted on this Castle, intending to try if we could get passage into Tartaria, for that the Country is no where else inhabited; and since our Arrival, worthy Lady, your self knows what misery we have endured, being afflicted for no offence that we have given to the Lord of this Castle; therefore fair Lady, if there be any Vertuous Pity in you, grant our releasement from this Bondage, which can no way benefit you; we are such as never intended you harm any way; but by necessity was compelled to this place which hath proved so miserable.

Bellona being tickled with this flattering Speech of Pollipus, which seemed to agree with her disposition, made him this Answer. Worthy Knight, quoth she, if it lye in my power to release you, I will

most

most willingly do it, for such good will I bear you, and such pity I take for your hard usage, that I have caused you to be removed from the miserable Prison wherein you were before, and have both bettered your Diet and Lodging, and will do all you wish, or venture my Life in pursuit thereof, if you will condescend to stay with me in the Country; for, Worthy Knight, though it ill beseems my Sex to begin the motions of Love, and to shew their Beloved the depth of their Affection, yet for that peradventure your inclination is not so bent, I here both offer your freedom and what else you require, so you will vouchsafe to love me; for at the first view of your person my heart was so ravished with beholding you, that ever since I have enjoyed no quiet but only the hope I have to enjoy my desired wish; therefore, Gentle Knight, resolve me of my doubt, and grant this my suit, and thereby ease your self of further Pain, and set these your Friends at Liberty.

Pollipus hearing her Speeches, thought it best to sooth her, and therefore said:

Most worthy Lady, this request of yours is dangerous for me to perform, for if the Lord of the Castle should come to hear thereof, he would inflict a miserable Death upon me as well he might, and also my Heart is oppressed with a heavy Passion of Fear, lest your Speeches proceed of no good will, but only to try me, and thereby ensnare me, being already surprized with love of your Vertues, which are such as might content a far better man than my self.

Bellona hearing his kind Speeches, and having received privately a Kiss of him, neither the Prince nor his Page seeing the same, was now indeed fettered in the snares of Love, whereas before she intended nothing but Lust, and therefore resolved to obtain his Love and work the downfal of Drubal, thereby to possess the same without impediment, and therefore with many unfeigned Oaths and Protestations, she gave him full assurance of her Love, which was so kindled in her Adulterous Breast, that she would hazard any thing to obtain the same: and taking her leave of Pollipus, she went out of the Prison by a private Key (which she carried always about her,) promising to return thither at midnight.

Parismus marvelled what conference had past between Pollipus and Bellona, but seeing him unwilling to unfold the same, would not demand it of him: Adonius likewise wondred that he did not reveal the same, insomuch that she could not refrain from Tears, and getting

getting into a secret place, began to Meditate what might be the cause of their long talk, fearing that she had drawn Pollipus's Heart by her Enchantments to some inconvenience, or altered his mind by some Devilish device which she might use, beginning to call his Loyalty in question, which she thought was the truth indeed, because he would not reveal it: then she thought some amorous Discourse had past between them, which thought she could not put out of her mind, wherewith she continued very much grieved: But when she saw that Bellona came about the appointed time to Pollipus, the poor soul lay in her unquiet Bed tormented with so much Sorrow, that the Tears all bewet the place where she lay.

Bellona having caused Drubal to sleep by a somniferous Spell she had cast upon him, and being greedy to satisfie her Venereous desire, hasted to the Lodging where Pollipus was; who expected then her coming, and taking him by the hand she locked the Door, and conducted him with amorous Speeches into a most comely Garden (where Flora in her Weeds was comely deckt) and from thence unto a gallant Summer-house, so richly adorned with precious Ornaments that it made Pollipus admire; (and had his Paramour liked him so well, as that delightsome Arbour, he would have wished no other felicity) where they were no sooner come, but, (far from any desire) he embraced Bellona in his Arms, who was so much pleased therewith, that she used many protestations of the Love she bare him, and said it was that she had never vowed the like to any, vowing that in requital of his kindness she would do any thing though it were to the Destruction of Lord Drubal and the Castle, which only consisted in her power.

The words pleased Pollipus well, who hearing her say the power of the Castle only consisted in her, had what he so much desired, and having full Liberty, framed an embracement of love, and with all his might caught hold of her accursed Head, and by main force wrung her Neck asunder, whereupon she gave many a grievous Groan, and presently there arose such a mighty Tempest in the Garden, as though Legions of Infernal Spirits had arrived there; which hideous noise almost amazed this valiant Knight, that with all speed he got out of the Garden, and by that time Phœbus began to beautifie the Earth with his splendor, he was safely come unto the place where Parismus was, and by the Key which Bellona had, which he had taken up, as being most careful of that, he entred in and locked the Door again; but the noble minded Parismus marking his ghastly looks; being some-

what

what affrighted, would not question with him, and poor Adonius was somewhat comforted with his presence, but otherwise sadly grieved in her thoughts.

As soon as he was in, he walked up and down a good space, till the Jayler came with Food to break their fast, whom Pollipus presently caught hold on, and with threats compelled him to unloose all the Fetters from Parismus and Adonius; which when he had done, he took up a Bolt of Iron, and beat out his Brains; and then he told the Prince all that had happened between him and Bellona, which when he had declared, Parismus with a Thousand thanks declared his worthy Act, and Adonius was so vexed with grief to think of the injury she had done him by her jealous mind, that she began to weep afresh, and renew her former kind of Sorrow.

The two Knights thought it not good now to use delay, and therefore taking the Keys from the Jayler, they fitted themselves with such Weapons as the place yielded, and having gotten long Bars of Iron, they went into the Court, where they found no Creature stirring; at length they espyed two of three of Drubal's Servants, who no sooner saw the two Knights, but with open exclamations they ran towards their Master, whom the Knights followed, and at the very entrance of a Door slew two of them, and the third yielded himself, promising if they would save his Life, he would help them to Armour, and shew them where Drubal was.

The Slave then presently brought them into a stately Room: where they beheld many rich Armours, which belonged to such Knights as were imprisoned and destroyed in that Castle, and fitted themselves with the best they could, for they knew they should have occasion to use the same, and by that time they were armed, they heard a great noise and murmuring of People, for Drubal's somniferous sleep was ended, and he missing Bellona and hearing the cryes of his Servants, fearing some Treason, caused his Alarum Bell to be rung, and presently there was gathered to him a hundred of his Servants.

The Knights hearing this noise, came out into the Court, whom Drubal no sooner espyed, but he caused his Men to assault them, thinking because they were but two, they might easily overcome them, but the first that offered to lay hands on Parismus, had his Arm parted from his Body, and he ran about the Court, another had his Leg cut off by Pollipus, and he lay tumbling on the Earth, some lost

their Hands, some had their Bodies pierced quite through by the unconquerable Hands of these worthy Champions, and happy was he that came not within compass of their Weapons, that by that time the Sun was mounted to the highest Zodiack, the greatest part of Drubal's Servants were slain, and still these valiant Knights continued the Fight against them, but the rest seeing themselves likely to perish by the matchless Valour of their Adversaries, with a general consent threw down their Arms and yielded to their mercy; which when Drubal saw, being of a Treacherous disposition, he ran at Parismus with all the force he had, thinking either to kill him or dye desperately himself, but Pollipus with a quick Eye perceiving his intent, struck him so mighty a Blow on the Head, that he ran staggering up and down, and by the commandment of the Prince, his own Men had taken away his Weapon, whom Parismus caused to be put in the most vilest Prison in the Castle, which so vexed Drubal, that there he grew to such a desperate Rage that he would have murthered himself, but that he continued in hope to be relieved by Bellona.

The Knights having imprisoned most of the Servants, and being more at quiet, demanded of one of them, if Antiochus his Queen, his two Sons and Daughter, were living? Who told them that they were living, but in a most poor and miserable Estate: whereupon the Servant conducted them to the Prison, where they were no sooner come, but they heard such grievous Groans, Cryes and Lamentations, that amazed them; and being entred, they beheld a number of Prisoners lying on the Earth, that they were much grieved to behold the same; Amongst the rest they beheld an Ancient Woman Fettered and Chained unto a Post, and opposite against her a comely young Woman Chained with many Chains, their Apparel being all torn off their Body, saving a little that shadowed their middle parts, whom the Servant told him was the Queen and her Daughter, and two that lay Chained with their Backs together were Antiochus his two Sons.

Parismus and Pollipus then commanded the Servants to fetch some Apparel to cover their Bodies, and in the mean time they began to commune with the Queen, who (was much ashamed of her nakedness, but seeing some comfort in their looks) told them that she was once Queen of that Country, but had long continued imprisoned by the Treachery of Drubal.

Parismus then told her that now the time of her delivery from that Bondage

Bondage was come, which so rejoyced the poor Queen, that with a chearful Countenance she smiled on her Daughter. The Messenger being returned, Parismus himself covered the Queens Body with most rich Apparel, and unlooséd her hands, Pollipus did the like to her Daughter called Frenetta, and all the rest of the Prisoners were set at Liberty.

Parismus and Pollipus led the Queen and Frenetta to convenient Lodgings, being scarce able to stand they were grown so feeble, where they had all things ministred unto them by Adonius, who was willing to undertake that Office, and there left them, whilst they took order to release the rest of the Prisoners from their Misery, which were a great number, amongst whom were many Knights of strange Countries, that they admired at the Tyranny of Drubal, which exceeded the bounds of Reason: Afterwards they viewed the whole Castle where they beheld in several places dead Carkasses of Men, Women and Children, consumed to Ashes; for as soon as the Tyrants had satisfied their Appetites in sundry abominable sorts with them, they burnt their Bodies: At last they came to the main Castle, wherein the Servants of Drubal told them they never saw any to enter, which they found fast shut, and assailed by all means they could to open to the same, but their Labour was in vain, which caused them to marvel what might be the cause thereof; but they were no sooner departed (determining to see where Bellona lay dead) but immediately the Winds began to blow with such vehemency that they could hardly stand, and such Thundring and Tempests began to arise that all the Rock shook and quaked whereon the Castle stood in such fearful manner that those that were therein came running out into the Court, and the place wherein Parismus and Pollipus would have entred, seemed to turn into a mighty Flame, from whence came such a Smoak as darkned the whole place where they stood, that they could not see one another; in this sort it continued a good space, and presently after the Smoak banished away, and the Castle and Tower was never more after seen, which so amazed the Knights that with the terrour thereof, they stood like Men aghast; neither was the Body of Bellona any where to be found, for the term of her Enchantment was ended; the River over which they had passed was not to be seen, nor any thing else which before seemed Admirable to behold, wherefore Parismus commanded a Tent to be pitch'd for their Habitation.

Drubal being (as I said before) in Prison, and hearing a great

noise, and seing the darkness, soon knew the Enchantment was ended, (for Bellona had imparted the secret thereof unto him before that Pollipus slew her) therefore desperately without any hope of mercy he beat out his Brains against the Stone Walls, whom when the Prince found murthered in that sort, he commanded to be cast as a Prey to the Beasts of the Field, for that he was not worthy of Burial: after which the two Knights came to the Queen, who was in the Tent, accompanied with her two Sons and Daughter; who by Adonius's good attendance were well strengthened, and they no sooner saw them come in, but with a Thousand Commendations they began to applaud their Magnanimous Vertues, that had wrought the downfal of those two wicked Tyrants that had long kept them in Thraldom, yielding unto them so many hearty thanks, that Parismus requested them not to yeld such Ceremonious thanks to them that were altogether unworthy thereof, and began to demand of the Queen whether the King of that Island were living or no; but she told him that he was slain in a Battle by Drubal many years since, the remembrance of whose Death caused the Tears to trickle down her Cheeks.

Nay Lady, weep not, said Parismus, for things past recovery is not to be helpt; but this comfort is yet remaining, that old Antiochus is yet living and in goood Health; for since our arrival in this Country we have been preserved from famishment by his means, and to morrow, if you please, my dear friend Pollipus and I will conduct you to the place of his abode. These words so revived the Queen, her Daughter, and her two Sons, that they all fell prostrate at their Feet, humbly thanking them that had every way made them so happy.

Many other Speeches passed between them till the nights approach, and then they all betook themselves to their Tents, where all things were orderly provided by Drubal's Servants, and so they rested quietly until the next Morning.

Adonius being still Pollipus's Bed-fellow, was now grown into such Admiration of his splendant Vertues, that she resolved to dye a Thousand Deaths, rather than lose one jot of his Love, which by many infallible Tokens she knew to be so Loyal, that no thought of change could take root in his constant Heart, and so indeed it was, for Pollipus was so fervently devoted to her Love, that although he knew not what was become of her; and when he was at her Fathers

House,

House, had received a flat denial from her; yet nevertheless he determined when Parismus had found Laurana, to spend the rest of his days in her search, who was more privy to his Actions then he thought.

Early the next Morning the Prince came to visit the Queen, where after some Salutations, they departed towards the Cave, where Antiochus was, who hearing no news of these Knights was fully perswaded that they were imprisoned by Drubal, as the rest had been before, and therefore was now out of all hope of hearing any good news by their return, so gave himself to his former Austere kind of Life: and being in the midst of a sorrowful Meditation he suddenly espyed the two Knights coming towards him and enter the Cave, whom at the first he knew not, by reason whereof he was attainted with such a deadly fear, as if he had been surprised by Drubal, but with a more attentive aspect beholding the Knights, he knew them, and with a great joy entertained them. My Lord (quoth Parismus) we have by the Divine Providence, and the Vertue of the worthy Pollipus, destroyed that wicked Drubal, and the Hag Bellona.

Whilst they continued this talk, the Queen and her Children (being guided by Adonius) entred the Cave, who no sooner saw her Lord Antiochus, but she remembred the form of his Countenance, though much altered by Age, and upon her Knee saluted him, who kindly taking her up, desired to know why she used such Reverence to him?

Parismus seeing that he knew her not, told him, That it was his Queen and Children come to visit him: wherewith Antiochus with Thousands of kisses and embraces welcomed them, that it delighted the Knights to behold their exceeding joy, in which salutation they continued to their great joy a good space; and at last departed towards their Tents, and as they went along, the Prince declared to them the whole manner of their Adventure; and how by the Wisdom of Pollipus they attained the conquest of that Hellish Castle, where they continued some days spending the time in great Joy.

After their Troubles in the Enchanted Castle were ended, the Prince began to renew the remembrance of his lost Lady, (by seeing the Love these parted Friends enjoyed by their happy meeting) that he could not be quiet, but began to confer with Pollipus how to get Shipping to go in search of her, therefore they both came to old Antiochus to ask his advice therein, who told them, That since it

was

was their desire to depart, he would use all means he could to purchase their content, and therefore went towards the Sea-side, where stood a goodly Town, being sometimes the chiefest in the Country, and there determined to make his Abode and Traffick with other Nations, as in times past where the King dwelt many days, having some Two hundred to inhabit the same City, being Slave as were Servants to Drubal, and Prisoners in the Castle, where he caused his Flags of Truce to be hung out, which was a token unto such as sailed by to arrive there without danger.

Many days these two Knights continued in this place in hope to get Shipping: where for a season we will leave them to speak of Laurana.

CHAP. XXII.

How Andramart finding no hope of Laurana's favour, committed her to the custody of his Sister Adamalla. How Laurana was delivered of a goodly Boy and named him Parismenos: The miserable Life Laurana endured, and how Parismenos's Nurse saved him from Death, which was intended by the cruel Adamalla.

LAurana all this while remained in the Island of Rocks, kindly entreated (as is before rehearsed) by Andramart, who was surprised with such an inordinate desire to obtain her Love and Favour, that it was a grief to him at any time to see her sad, or discontented; and on a time he came unto her, being in her Lodging-Chamber, only accompanied with Ledia; and having obtained her consent, he came unto her and uttered these Speeches.

Most beautifull Lady (said he) I beseech you shew some favour to poor Andramart; who languisheth with desire of your Love, you see that now you are in my power, and it were but folly for you to seem so Scornfull and so lightly to regard my proffered Love, whereas I might if I pleased inflict some grievous punishment upon you, thereby to compel your consent, but you see that I am no ways bent to Cruelty, but I have ever since your arrival here, humbly sued for your Friendship, which I esteem as dear as my Life: Here you shall abide in great quiet and pleasure, not subject unto any, but shall be chief Governess of this Castle, my self, and all that is mine: Divine Lady, if you will grant me Love, you shall be clad in costly Robes and Damask Vestures beset with Diamonds, and the richest burnisht Gold perfumed with Campyire, Bils, and Syrian sweet perfumes, a hundred

dred Virgins clad in Purple shall daily attend your person and the sound of sweet Musick shall rock thy Senses into delightful Slumbers; thy Food shall be the most precious Delicates in the World; thy Drink shall be no worse than Nectar and Ambrosia, which the Gods drink themselves; My self will be obedient at thy call; and all my Servants shall bow at thy command; if all this will not purchase thy kind consent, I will provide for thee a sumptuous Chariot made of the purest Gold, wherein thou shalt be drawn by Kings along the pleasant Field of this Country, and our delicious Evening Air shall breed a coolness far more sweeter than Ambergreece upon thy Crimson Cheeks, and make thy splendant Beauty shine like the gallant Pallace of Hiperion, when he leaves Aurora blushing in her Bed, whereby all Creatures shall admire thy excellency; All this and more will I performe to delight thy Vertuous self withal, but if all this will not suffice, then shall I spend the remnant of my days in endless Sorrow, and pour self purchase thereby your own discontent, therefore, Divinest Lady, let me receive some comfortable answer to mitigate these my Sorrows.

When Laurana had heard out his Speeches, she was so surprised with a Vertuous Disdain to hear his Flattery, that she was in a mind not to answer him at all, but at last she made him this Reply.

Tyrant, quoth she, it is in vain for thee to think to purchase any Love at my hands by thy Flatteries, therefore desist thy suit, which is as loathsome to me as thy hated self, who thinkest because by Treachery I am brought into thy cruel hands, that I will yield to thy Allurements; no Tyrant, no, inflict what punishment thou canst upon me, I will never yield to shew the any favour, for of all deserves to be hated of all Men; besides thou seest my sad condition, and into what a wretched estate I am brought by thy accursed Servants, which makes me every way unfit to listen to love thee, therefore if thou hast any Vertue in thee (although hitherto thou hast expressed but little) shew that thou lovest me in desisting to trouble me any more with the harsh sound of thy Voice: wherewith she turned from him, and he in a great rage departed.

Now Adamant had a Sister named Adamasia, unto whom he presently went, and declared to her the Affection he did bear to Laurana, and how disdainfull she had used him, requesting her counsel to further him therein.

Adamasia

Adamasia being of a wicked disposition, and one that would sooner intice him to Evil than dissuade him from the same, promised him, that if she might have the Princess in custody, she did not doubt but to bring her to consent to his desire, which Andramart was unwilling to do, being loath any should have her in keeping but himself; at last, being inticed by hope of obtaining her good will, he gave his consent; and the wicked and cruel Adamasia had the charge of the most vertuous, chaste and mild Laurana, unto whom Adamasia went and told her the cause of her coming, using many perswasions to her to love Andramart, telling her she was unwise to refuse the good-will of him that was so mighty a Man.

Laurana seeing a worse Plague now to befall her then ever before she had endured, being troubled with such an impudent Solicitor, was overcome with grief and sorrow, that this last vexation seemed more grievous than all the rest, and would give no answer to her impudent questions; by which means she was frustrated of obtaining her good liking, and for many days used Laurana so kindly, that she seemed loth to offend her, and in a long time would not motion any thing in her Brothers behalf to her, which she did only but to try her disposition; and finding her great with Child, told Andramart, That it would be to no effect to deal with her till she was delivered; therefore with all diligence they provided all things necessary, and the time of her Delivery being come, she was delivered of a goodly Boy, whom she caused to be named Parismenos, who Andramart caused to be carefully nursed, and to be most delicately brought up many days in that Castle.

After a few days Andramart grew so impatient in his Love, that with many entreaties he requested Adamasia either speedily to work his content, by obtaining of Laurana's good will, or else he told her, she should soon see his Death; for without the same he could not live: Whereupon Adamasia began to settle her self to the cause she had undertaken, and finding as she thought a convenient time when Laurana was alone, she began to feel her mind in this sort.

Vertuous Lady, quoth she, I have long diligently marked the doleful Plaints you secretly utter, which maketh me muse, you having no cause at all, should spend your days in such heavy sort, whereas you might if you please enjoy such happy Delights as many thousand Ladies would wish for: You are here in a happy place, in my opinion, where nothing is wanting that can procure your content, where no Injury is offered

offered to you, that unless you endure some secret Grief, I know not what to conjecture of your discontent; and the Love of Andramart in my judgment, fair Lady, should bring you that happy content, which yet you never enjoyed the like, who in all respects beareth such an entire Affection to your self, that whatsoever he hath or can command, resteth wholly at your disposition; but if it be so that you have some Friend already unto whom you are tyed in the Bands of Love, and for him you endure such penalments, that by some mischance is perished, then let Famous Andramart possess the second Room in your gentle Heart, and let me be the happy Messenger to carry him good Tydings.

Laurana having heard this cunning insinuation of Adamasia, well understood her meaning, and therefore told her, That her sorrows were best known to her self, which she was determined not to reveal, and as for Andramart she told her, That she esteemed his love worse than his hatred, and that she had rather endure the greatest force of his malice, than the loathsome proffer of his love, and therefore willed her not to prosecute any more that unwelcome suit, for that she desired never to hear any more thereof, for she would not yield,

Adamasia hearing Laurana's resolute Answer, was so stirred to wrath, and being of a proud disposition, could not refrain from uttering these Speeches:

Proud Lady, know that Andramart, more favouring thee than thou deservest, hath appointed me to intreat thy favour, but thou disdainfully rejectest his proffered Courtesie, and makest scorn of my Speeches, which I cannot endure; for thou shalt soon know that I am thy better, and I tell thee thou shalt yield unto his just suit, or repent the time that ever thou wert so coy, let me therefore have thy Answer to morrow, which is the most time I will give thee.

Avaunt foul Hag, (quoth Laurana) but my Answer thou shalt not receive, and for thy detested sake I will never yield to his suit. These words so amazed the rude Adamasia, that coming to Laurana, she strook her such a blow on the Face, that the Blood ran abundantly from her Mouth, whereupon she departed and left Laurana in that bleeding sort, with her Blood mingled with her Crystal Tears.

Adamasia being much enraged with Laurana's Answer, with all hast went to Andramart and told him, That there was no dealing with her in gentle sort; rehearsing how disdainfully she had refused all the proffers she had made, using such perswasions that Andramart was con-

tented to be wholly ruled by her, not at all regarding what ſhe intended, ſo he could but accompliſh his deſire.

Cruel Adamaſia being reſolved to effect her will (in which ſhe was deceived) cauſed Ledia to be impriſoned and kept from her Miſtreſſes preſence, which grieved Laurana much; next ſhe cauſed young Pariſmenos and the Nurſe to be kept from the Mothers knowledge, and ſuch things as Laurana had before enjoyed for her uſe, were taken from her, and her Diet ſcanted, being ſerved of ſuch as agreed not with her Stomach.

The Princeſs ſeing her ſelf thus uſed, began to fear ſome harder miſery, which ſhortly after fell out true; for Adamaſia longing to execute her cruelty upon this Vertuous Lady, came to her, and demanded of her whether ſhe would yet condeſcend to love her Brother Andramart; for, ſaid ſhe, I will either purchaſe his content by thy conſent, or work thy everlaſting ſorrow. Laurana would make her no anſwer at all, but with ſilence heard her talk, rail, ſtamp, ſwear, and rage, in ſuch extream ſort, that ſhe thought ſhe would with fury at that inſtant run mad; for Laurana's ſilence enraged her more than the ſharpeſt anſwer ſhe could have given her, that in a monſtrous rage ſhe departed, ſtudying how to Torment her.

Adamaſia calling unto her two old Women, fit to execute any evil action, and having inſtructed them what they ſhould do, ſent them to Laurana, where they were no ſooner come, but they beheld her ſitting on the Ground in the darkeſt place of the Chamber, beſt beſitting her mournful diſpoſition, with her Cheeks beſmeered with old dryed Tears, and freſh drops, reſembling the pureſt Cryſtal Pearls, ready to fall, leaning her Arm upon her Knee, and her Head upon her Hand, her Hair being carelefly attired, and all her Ornaments hanging confuſedly, but yet ſo exceeding beautiful to behold, that the wicked old Hags could not devile how to find any occaſion to execute their intent, but ſtill were ſo abaſhed at her Majeſtical Countenance, that they determined oftentimes to return, and not offer to moleſt ſo ſweet a Creature.

Laurana ſeeing them ſtand gazing upon her, roſe up from the place where ſhe ſate, and demanded of them what they would have? Whom they anſwered not; but ſhe ſuſpecting they were ſent by Adamaſia for no good intent, began to utter unto them theſe Speeches:

Fear not (quoth ſhe) to execute the will of her that ſent you, who ſeeketh for that at my hands which ſhe ſhall never obtain; it is not all the

the Torments that she can devise will make me alter my Vow: For I am resolutely determined to endure them, and Death too if it be her will to give it me. Cruel Fortune hath wrought my sorrow, and inflicted greater punishment upon me than she can devise, by the loss of my dear Lord and Husband, whom I know not what Destiny keepeth thus long from redeeming his poor Laurana, nor into what place of the World he is travelled in search of me, that I in all this time hear no happy Tydings of his Arrival; but why do I wish his coming hither when their is no means to escape Death if he once fall into the hands of these Tyrants? Worthy and Vertuous Lord, all Happiness attend his Royal Person, and shield him from harm; Woe and Sorrow belong to me: Come Furies come, and execute your will, or return to the cruel Woman that sent you, and tell her, That Laurana scorneth to entreat any favour at her hands.

When she had ended those Speeches, they began to disrobe her of all her rich and costly Ornaments, and stript her delicate Body naked, folded down her curious white Smock to her tender Waste, and so scourged her with Whips, until the pure purple Blood began to trickle down her Alabaster Skin, which Torments she endured so patiently, that her Tormentors admired at her mildness.

Thus having barbarously executed their cruelty in most extream sort, they left her alone, who covered her bleeding Body (which was such a lamentable spectacle to behold, that had Andramart seen her lamentable estate, he would have run mad with Fury) and gave her self to continual Sorrow, still expecting more hard usage; for she well knew that unless she would yield her Body to be embraced by the odious and hateful Arms of Andramart, she should endure many other Torments, which she would not in any wise yield unto, though she endured Ten thousand cruel Deaths.

Early the next morning Adamasia came unto her, whose very Countenance betrayed the guiltiness of her Conscience, and asked her whether as yet she would give answer to what she had demanded?

Laurana was so grieved to hear any more motions that tended to the breach of her Loyalty, that she could not endure the thought thereof, and knowing that this wicked Fury would continue a long circumstance of odious Perswasions, she interrupted her with this Answer.

Base Woman! (quoth she) thinkst thou by thy cruel usage to purchase my dishonour? No, were I so intended, for thy sake would I revoke my disposition: and tell the Tyrant Andramart, that he shall sooner see my Body torn in a Thousand pieces by his detested cruelty, then yield to fulfill his Lust execute thy rage, and practice all the devilish devices thy Heart can invent, they shall not affright me, for thy damned self, thy hoarse voice, and abominable suit, is as deadly Poyson to my Senses, and the thought of them so odious, that do what thou canst I will never condescend to the least thought of granting thy request; therefore trouble me no more with thy Serpent-like hissing forth of Hellish Protestations, for my Soul hath vowed in despite of all thy cruelties and devices of thy wicked Tyranny, to give thee no other Answer.

Proud disdainfull Trull (quoth Adamasia) I see thou art willing to work thy own Sorrow, being some straggling Mate or base born Housewife, that art not worthy of the Love of Andramart, and thinkst thou to escape my hands by thy resolute replies and denyals? No, know foolish contemner of thine own good, nothing shall satisfie me, but thy consent, which thou wilt yield I fear me when it is too late; the downfall of thy self, thy Son, and all that is thine, shall not appease my fury, but thy consent to love Andramart, and since thou wilt by no entreaties be perswaded, I will inflict all this upon thy proud Heart, that so scornfully deniest his request, and therefore either speedily yield thy unworthy Fancy to attend his good liking, or resolve to see the Tragedy of the Child.

Adamasia being departed, left Laurana so terrified with her Speeches, that her Senses were overcome with extream fear, insomuch that she fared like one bereft of their Wits; but reviving her self from that heavy dump, with abundance of Tears she bedewed her Crimson Cheeks, and in silent Sorrow spent her time, still expecting to hear the heavy news of Parismenos's Tragedy, which within few days this Tyrannical Woman effected in this sort: she caused the Nurse that kept Parismenos to bring him to his Mother with this Message: That unless she would in all respects fulfil the requests that Adamasia had made, she must presently destroy him before her Face.

Laurana hearing the Nurse utter that dismal doom of her Son, fell presently into a a deadly Trance, and the Nurse departed, in which sort she continued a good space; but when she came to her self, and perceiving the Nurse gone with Parismenos, she uttered such heavy

heavy Lamentations, that the very Walls seemed to pity her distress: but being much perplexed with fear to think what was become of her young Son, she got to the Window, and beheld Adamasia with the Nurse, ready to strangle the Infant before her face; but the Nurse pitying the Infant, who looked with such a smiling Countenance, (that the cruellest Tyrant would have spared his Life) upon her Knees with abundance of Tears intreated Adamasia to spare his Life, who was no way guilty of his Mothers Offence: But all the entreaties she could use, nothing availed, but snatching the Infant from the Nurse, went to murther it.

Laurana beholding her cruel intent, called aloud from the Window, desiring Adamasia to hear her speak before she spilt the innocent Blood of her young Son, which caused Adamasia to stay, but still she continued like a furious Lioness, standing ready to devour her prey, and Laurana from forth of her Window uttered these Speeches.

If ever thou wert born of a Woman, be not so inhumane as to destroy that harmless Infant, which is of no power to work thy discontent: Wherein hath it offended thee, or how hath it any way deserved such an untimely Death; What will it profit thee at all to see his Destruction? It is I that have offended thee, It is I that may appease thy cruel mind, it is my Blood that may suffice thy devouring Appetite, then inflict thy wrath upon my Head, revenge thy self on me, that here offer up my self to be destroyed by thee: What merciless Creatures would be so Tyrannous as to destroy a harmless Innocent, when they have in their power a fitter subject to appease their Anger! Oh, cruel Adamasia! O let me call thee, gentle cruel Woman! Let a Mothers tender Tears move thy stony Heart from doing that barbarous deed, let my Grief and remembrance of a dear Mothers love to a Child, revoke thy cruel doom, let my Sorrows and Pains so much prick thy Flinty Breast, as to cause thy Heart to relent, and stay thy hand from that merciless deed: Here I am that have offended; why wilt thou not then revenge thy self on me, that may satisfie thy will, and spare that tender Babe, whose Death will make thee so odious, that the Earth will refuse to bear thy hateful Body, the Sun will send noisome Vapours to poyson thy Soul, the Air will infect thy Entrails, and the very Fowls will work thy downfal: Remember that his Life may be a means to alter my mind, but his Death will harden my Heart so much, that it will be impossible for thee to attain the

thing

thing at my hands thou so much desirest, then be not so cruel as to spill the Blood of that innocent Lamb, who is altogether yet unfit for the slaughter.

Adamasia hearing the conclusion of Laurana's Speeches, did think that she would yield to her conquest, wherein she was deceiv'd; therefore delivered Parismenos again to the Nurse with many Oaths, protesting that if his Mother would not the next day yield to Love Andramart, he should assuredly dye.

Laurana was somewhat comforted by this small time of Truce she had gotten for Parismenos's Life, but still remained in such a perplexity of Grief, that she was in the most wofullest estate of Misery that ever any Lady was in, her Senses being filled with abundance of Sorrow, that she could neither resolve what to do, nor study to avoid further mischief.

The Nurse having received young Parismenos, with great joy went to her Chamber, where she was no sooner come, but she began to study how to preserve the sweet Babe from Death; for although she was a Stranger to Laurana, a Woman of a rude and barbarous Nation, and altogether void of civility, yet by Divine Operation, she was so far in Love with the young Infant, and took such delight in his presence to Educate so gallant a Child, that she determined to save him from Adamasia's cruelty, though thereby she wrought her own destruction; therefore at Midnight when none were stirring, she departed with Parismenos from the Castle, and by that time it was day, she had travelled some twenty Miles from the same, where she got into a Wood, and then provided such Food, that she carefully brought up Parismenos as well as was possible for any Woman to do in that unfrequented place, of whom we will speak of more at large hereafter.

The next Morning Adamasia came again to Laurana's Chamber, and demanded the accomplishment of her request? Who by this time had determined what to do: and weighing the state she was in, considered that if she should condescend to love Andramart, she should both disrobe her self of her Chastity, and do a monstrous injury to the Noble Prince Parismus, therefore she resolved to see the destruction of her young Son, and endure death her self, and told Adamasia, If nothing but her dishonour would content her mind, she might do what she would, for she was resolved never to yield to violate her Chastity, but most humbly entreated her to spare her Son's Life, shewing such manifold reasons that it would have pierced the Heart of the cruellest Tyrant living.

Adamasia

Adamasia was the more enraged with fury, than any way mollified with her gentle Speeches, that in great rage she departed with a full intent to murther her Infant: but going to the Nurses Chamber, and not finding neither of them, she could not tell what to think, and making further inquiry, (being by this time assured that they were not to be found) she was so enraged with such mad and devilish Frenzy, that she came to the two Hags that had executed her will before on Laurana, stamping and raging, declaring unto them all that had happened, and how that the Nurse was fled with her Son, who by her wicked commandment, for many days after continually tormented this Vertuous Lady with such extream Tortures, that it was impossible long for her to endure so much misery, wherewith she was brought into a most dangerous estate of Death, being void of all comfort, and continually she spent her time in bemoaning the loss of her Husband, and the untimely end of Parismenos, whom she thought assuredly to be murthered.

CHAP. XXIII.

How Andramart understanding how his Sister Adamasia had used Laurana, and missing young Parismenos, would have slain her; but she hasting to avoid his fury, broke her Neck down a pair of Stairs.

For a long time Andramart continued in great hopes of Laurana's favour, which he was often perswaded to by his Sister Adamasia, who continually used all the means she could to hinder him from visiting Laurana, for she was assured that when he came to know how she had used her, it would turn to her great displeasure.

Andramart having a long time endured the absence of Laurana with a sorrowful mind, and seeing that he could not attain to the Happiness he expected, but was always delayed with the fair promises of his Sister, determined to go and visit her himself, which he had not done for many days, and therefore with a joyful Countenance he went to her Chamber, where at his coming in, he found such an alteration that he was astonished to behold the same, for Laurana sat by her Bed-side upon the Ground weeping, her Ornaments were all torn by the old Women that used daily to torment her, her Golden Tresles hanging about her Shoulders, her Crimson coloured Cheeks turned to a pale hue, her lovely Face all scratched with their Hellish Nails, and every thing so out of order contrary to his expectation, (little suspecting the

cruelty

cruelty his Sister had used) that he could not think for a long time what might be the cause thereof; one while he thought that her own impatience might cause her to use that cruelty to her self, but presently after he began to mistrust his Sister, because he mist her Maid.

At last Laurana having espyed him, being abashed at his sudden coming, for that she was disrobed, arose from off the place she sate, fearing least his coming hither might be to offer her some Violence; but Andramart humbling himself upon his Knee, uttered these Speeches.

Most Vertuous, Honourable, and Divine Lady, vouchsafe to hear your Servant speak, whose heart is much afflicted to see the Sorrow you remain in: Fair Lady, I have according to your command absented my self from manifesting my desire this long time to be acceptable in your sight, trusting that your gentle Heart would in time pity my Passions, and now having been overburdened with a longing desire to enjoy your Heavenly presence, I have presumed to shew my self in your gentle aspect, though contrary to your command, yet trusting to have some good hope of your gentleness; but contrary to my expectation, I find my self to be frustrate of all comforts, and your self in that equipage that I know not how to utter these my Speeches, nor conjecture the cause of this your Sorrow, which driveth me into a thousand cogitations, least I am now more unwelcome to your company then I have deserved, being altogether ignorant of any offence offered you.

More he would have said, but Laurana presently made him this Answer.

It ill becometh a Man of thy sex to use dissimulation, for the cruel usage I have suffered cannot be unknown to thee, but procured by thy means, and now further to torment me (who is resolved to endure thy greatest fury) thou comest with dissembling and counterfeit Speeches to excuse thy Tyranny, thinking by thy pretended ignorance to purchase that which thy cruelty cannot effect, but now be assured that I am so far from condescending to conceive any good opinion of thee, as it is in vain to say any more: but think and be perswaded that by thy wicked devices thou hast given me such cause to hate thee, that I will for ever esteem thee the worst Tyrant living, and the cruellest Homicide in the World.

These words did drive Andramart into such amazement, that with many protestations and intreaties he desired Laurana to tell him the meaning

meaning of her Speeches: But Laurana wondring to see him so earnest to know, (for she thought all had been procured by him) at last by his Vows and Oaths began to suspect the contrary, and declared unto him the whole manner of her usage; how she was daily whipt and beaten by two old merciless Women, and how his Sister had murthered her Son Parismenos, the remembrance of whose Death caused such abundance of Tears to fall from her Eyes, that Andramart could hardly refrain weeping to see the Sorrow she endured: This hard usage, quoth Laurana, I have endured by your cruel means, besides the imprisonment of my Servant Ledia, or her death, for I have not a long time seen her, and now in fraudulent manner I fear me you come to spill my Blood, which is here ready to abide your Tyranny.

Divinest Lady (quoth Andramart) if any of these evils have happned by my means, or any way by my consent, then estæm me the cruellest Creature living; then let me never enjoy any Tittle of your Favour, which will be more grievous unto me than Ten thousand Deaths? then let the Heavens pour down their heavy Vengeance upon my detested Carkass, let all the Furies of Hell eternally polless my Soul, let the Earth swallow up my hated Body, and let me for ever be abhorred of all Creatures living.

When he had ended these Speeches, Adamasia was entred the Chamber, and seeing her Brother in that rage, would have departed again; but he seeing her, called her unto him, and Laurana now assuredly perswading herself that he was not guilty of her cruel usage, and hating the sight of his Sister, said: Behold the Executioner of Parismenos's Tragedy: At which words Andramart drew his Sword, determining to kill her, but she fearing his Fury, and being frighted with his angry Countenance, ran from him with such swiftness, that missing her Steps, she fell down a high pair of Stairs and broke her Neck, and in that manner ended her wicked days.

Andramart thinking her death not sufficient to revenge the cruel Torment Laurana had endured, in furious sort ranged up and down the Castle until he had found out the two old Women that had been his Sisters instruments of Fury, one of which immediately he slew, and the other fled into the open Court, whom he pursued, and in the sight of Laurana (who was beholding the dead Body of Adamasia) at one blow parted her head from her Body: This somewhat rejoyced Laurana, but still he ran up and down raging in such cruel sort, that his Servants fled from his presence, and hid themselves; At last he

came to the place where Parismenos was nurled, but finding him gone, he stamped and tore his hair off his Head; afterwards he went to the place where Ledia was imprisoned, who by his Sisters command was used most grievously, and being come unto her, he uttered these Speeches:

Damsel, said he, if you have conceived any bad opinion of me for this your hard usage, I beseech you remit the same, for it was altogether without my knowledge, and I have so handled the procurers thereof, that they can nevermore work your discontent, humbly desiring you to pardon my negligence, by means whereof you are brought into this mischance; and I pray certifie your most excellent Mistress that Andramart is no way to be blamed for these Evils.

Then taking Ledia by the hand, he brought her into Laurana's Chamber, who no sooner saw her, but presently embraced her, whereupon Andramart departed, commanding all things to be ministred unto Laurana in such delightful sort, that she could not chuse but commend his good nature, who still laboured by all the means he could to purchase her good will.

Ledia being come to Laurana, so rejoyced her Heart, that she began to leave off her pensive thoughts, and declared unto her the misery she had endured, with all the Tragedy of Parismenos, the remembrance of whom made her to weep again; but by the comfortable perswasions of Ledia (whose counsel she much esteemed) she gave her mind to much quiet; in which estate let us once again leave her.

CHAP. XXIV.

How Parismus and Pollipus departed from the Desolate Island in a Ship of Hungaria; and how they were set upon by Pirates belonging to Andramart, by whose means they won the narrow passage into the Island of Rocks.

PArismus and Pollipus continued all this while in the Desolate Island, expecting the happy Arrival of some Ship, wherein they might have passage to go in further search of Laurana, for whose absence Parismus endured much sorrow: At last, it chanced that a Merchants Ship of Hungaria past by the Desolate Island (which they knew to be not inhabited) and shunned the same for the dangerous reports they had heard thereof; but coming against the same, the Mariners above Hatches espyed the white Flags that were set upon the City where the King lay, which they told unto their Captain,

tain, whose name was Barzillus, who hearing the same, wondring what the cause might be, and being desirous to know, made thitherwards, where he durst not bring his Ship, but taking his Cock-boat, himself with such as Rowed him safely landed.

Those that lived near the Sea-side, seeing Barzillus on shore, came to him, and told him, That he needed not now to fear Bellona for that there were two Knights in the City that had destroyed the Enchanted Castle, and freed their King and Queen out of thraldom, who would be very joyful to hear that any Passengers were landed.

Barzillus hearing their report, and believing their Speeches, went with them unto the Court, which was so small, yet there he was most kindly welcomed by the King and Queen, especially by Parismus and Pollipus, who enquired of him whence he was? He told them he belonged to the King of Hungaria, his name Barzillus, and seeing the Flags of Truce, came to know the cause thereof.

Friend (quoth Parismus) your coming hither may greatly pleasure me, and my friend Pollipus, by whose prowess this Island is reduced to its former state. Barzillus hearing him name Pollipus, supposed him to be the famous Prince of Bohemia, of whose loss at Sea he had heard divers Reports, both of Thessalian and Bohemian Ships that were gone in search of them, and therefore with great reverence he began to utter unto Parismus these Speeches.

Most courteous Knight, I have oftentimes heard of that worthy Knights name, and of the Renowned Prince of Bohemia, by many Knights that are in search of them, whom I suppose to be your self, and therefore I account my self a happy man if I can pleasure you in any thing; therefore worthy Knight, if my Self, my Men, or my Ship, can do you any service, I freely offer them at your command.

Parismus kindly thanked him, assuring him that he was the same whom he had named, and that a long time he had remained in that Island for want of Shipping, to go in search of Laurana Daughter to the King of Thessaly, whom they had lost, and that if he would do them that courtesie as to leave his further travel for Merchandize, and accompany them in the Voyage, he would make him so large a recompence that he should never after need Wealth.

Barzillus replied, that notwithstanding his honourable proffer, he might command all that was his: So giving them all the courteous entertainment that might be, they sojourned with Antiochus until they had furnished themselves with all things necessary, and finding a

time convenient, they took their leave of the King and Queen, and all his Children, who took their departure very heavily, for they were so gracious in their Eyes, that they accounted one part of their Soul departed with them, and having obtained a promise of them to visit them when they had found their dear friend; the Wind serving, they launched into the Main, not knowing which way to sail, committed themselves to their good or ill Fortune.

When they had sailed some three days, Barzillus gave them to understand that they were near the Province of Tartaria, and told them that there it was dangerous travelling, for quoth he, these Seas are often frequented by Pirates, and Robbers, whose words they soon found true; for they had not sailed three Leagues, but they espyed a Ship making towards them with all speed, whom the Captain presently knew to be Pirates, and therefore Barzillus came to Parismus and Pollipus, and said: Most worthy Knights, prepare your selves to resist the Enemies approaching us, whom I know to be such as seek the destruction of all passengers, into whose hands if you fall you must expect nothing but Tyranny.

By that time he had ended his Speeches, the Pirates had approached close to them, and began to board the Ship, but Parismus and Pollipus having armed themselves, with their Swords drawn, boldly demanded what they would have? The General replied, he would have them yield. Yield (quoth the Prince) that we will, whereupon he struck one of them so violently that he cleft his head, and Pollipus did the like to another, who seeing themselves thus handled, assailed these two Knights with great fury, being a multitude to their small company; but they resisted them with such valour, that a great number of the Pirates were slain, and the rest much discomforted: In this cruel Fight, Pollipus not regarding the danger he was in, nor the Treachery the Pirates might use, was gotten aboard their Ship, and there made such a slaughter, that the Pirates despairing of Victory, hoised their Sails, and before Pollipus could again recover his own Ship, they were launched from the other a good way, which Parismus espying, desired Barzillus to make after them.

Pollipus seeing himself thus betrayed, laid about him with such fury that none durst come near him: At last, the General noting his exceeding Valour, uttered these Speeches; Worthy Knight (said he) yield, and do not draw a further mischief upon thy self by procuring my displeasure, otherwise know that I am of a sufficiency to abate thy

thy Courage, and bring thee in subjection, notwithstanding the best resistance thou canst make. Pirate, (quoth Pollipus) I scorn thy proffered friendship, and dare thee to use the best skill thou canst to conquer me, for I am resolved to try thy Valour.

These words being ended, they assailed each other with such fury, that it had been a sight worth the beholding (if any had been by) to see the bravery of their fight; but Polipus assailed his Enemy with such Valour, that he had mangled and cut his Body in many places, who being grown weak with effusion of Blood, fell down dead at his feet, which the Mariners perceiving, all at once assailed Pollipus, who so valiantly withstood them, that they could little endanger him: one amongst the rest offered him a thrust, which lighted on his left side at the skirts of his Armour, which smarted worse than all the Wounds he had before received, and so enraged him, that he chased him up and down with such furious blows that many of them in shunning his keen Sword tumbled over-board; divers of them were dismembred, and the rest seeing themselves unable to withstand his force, hid themselves under Hatches, and left Pollipus above all alone, who, seeing none to trouble him, and being sore wounded and weary, sat him down as well to rest himself, as to consider what estate he was in.

Parismus hasted after the Pirates Ship with all the speed as could be, but do what Barzillus could, they had lost the sight thereof, which drove the Prince into an exceeding extasie of Sorrow, and poor Adonius seeing the Knight she so dearly loved fain into such mishap, withdrew her self to a secret place of the Ship, and uttered these Plaints.

How unhappy am I, that have caused the loss of so worthy a Knight as my dear Pollipus is, who hath given himself to careless desperateness for my sake, who am not worthy to be esteemed of him: Now is he fain into the hands of such as will soon end his days, for it is impossible for him to withstand so great a multitude, but fall into utter ruine: Oh, that my unworthy self had been in his company, that I might have taken part in the afflictions, he is likely to endure, and have comforted him in his distress: Accursed and uncourteous that I was, in so many fit occasions as I had, not to manifest my self unto him, who continually lamented my absence; Never more shall I enjoy his sweet company, never more shall I lye folded in his Manly Arms, the touch of whose Body was more delightful to me than all

the

the comfort I shall enjoy hereafter? Then what resteth for me but to spend the rest of my unfortunate Life in continual sorrow for his absence.

Having ended these Speeches, she suddenly started up and came (with abundance of Tears) to the place where Parismus was, who seeing the sorrow Adonius made, wondred from whence such kind Love and Affection, and those Vertues that he perceiv'd in him should proceed.

By this time the Night was approached, and they still made forwards, till by the counsel of Parismus they cast Anchor, determining to stay there till next morning.

Pollipus seeing the Ship wherein he was sailed so far from the company of his Friends, cut down all the Tackling and Cords with his Sword, which made the Sails fall over-board, and he all Night lay hulling upon the Sea, by reason the Weather was very calm, determining next morning to compell such as were under Hatches to conduct him back to the other Ship, whom he knew would not stray from him.

The morning being come, the Ship was with the Tide brought back again, and Barzillus's Mariners having espied the same, came and told the Prince thereof, who was accompanied by Adonius which news so revived them, that they presently came up, and they assured themselves it was the Pirates Ship. Pollipus seeing them, stood brandishing his Sword above his Head, in sign of Victory: Being both met, Parismus with great joy embraced him, commending his Valour; and Adonius standing by, was affected with such an inward joy, that my Pen is not able to express.

Pollipus then declared unto them the manner of his Victory, and called up those that were under Hatches, who, expecting nothing but death, were unwilling to shew themselves; but at last they came up, like men agast, many of them being so grievously wounded, that Parismus pitied the estate they were in: He demanded of whence they were, but they said they were sworn not to reveal the truth; yet since it were so, that they must needs, they thus began.

We were (quoth one of them) Servants unto Oswald, the General of our Company, whom this worthy Knight hath slain, himself likewise being a Servant unto the Mighty Andramart, Governour, of the Isle of Rocks, so termed, because the same is to be entered but one way, by reason of the mighty Rocks that incompass the Island; my

my Master continually brought unto him such Riches as he could get upon the Sea, and had you fain into his hands, thither he would have conveyed you as Prisoners, from whence you should never have escaped, in which we have continued a long time, but being now in your power, we desire you to save our lives.

The Prince hearing their report, was wonderfully troubled in his mind, and began to conjecture that the same Pirates that had betrayed them in the Desolate Island, and fled away with the Lady Laurana, were likewise Andramart's Servants, which caused him to confer with Pollipus, who was troubled with the very same doubt; and both grounding their thoughts thereon, they determined to make tryal thereof: But first they questioned with Oswald's Servants to see if they could hear any comfortable news from them, who replyed that it was a great while since they were in the Island, and therefore they could no way inform them thereof.

The two Knights were so revived to hear of this Andramart, that they fully perswaded themselves that there they should find Laurana, and with this resolution they chose out such Pirates as they thought most fit for their Guides, and with all the speed they could hasted thitherwards, once again committing themselves to the mercy of the Sea.

Not many days after, they by happy success in Travel, were come near the Island of Rocks, the wished place of their expectation, and then the two Knights began to consult between themselves for their best landing; for they well perceived they could not enter by force, by reason that the passage was always so strongly guarded, and all things so artificially contrived to disadvantage all that should attempt any thing against the same, insomuch that these worthy Knights stood in admiration to behold how invincible it was situated, still studying how to find an entrance.

These discomforts drove them to the tryal of their uttermost wits; for by the perswasion they had to find this Lady, they determined, though the attempt were never so dangerous to make trial thereof, or Parismus rather determined to be detained there as a Prisoner, then to leave any thing unperformed, whereby he was put in any comfort of enjoying his long and wished expectation; therefore calling to them such as were the Servants of Oswald, they told them, That the conquest of that place wholly consisted in their powers: Now (quoth Parismus) if you will condescend to follow my direction herein, I

doubt

doubt not but easily to overcome the same, and reward you so well for your truth, as you shall need no way to fear the fury of Andramart, who maketh no other account of you but to keep you as his Vassals and Slaves in bondage and servitude, whereas, if you will be true and faithful to me, I will set you at liberty, and reward you to your own hearts content; for I my self am Governour of a Nation far exceeding this place, whither you shall go with me, if I can atchieve my desire herein, or if my determination fail, you shall safely return unto your Ships, and be acquitted from all fear of his Revenge.

The Pirates hearing the Courteous Speeches of Parismus, and having noted his Princely behaviour, weighing the estate they were in, and being his Prisoners, on whom he might inflict a punishment if they should deny his request to aid him; and also considering the small account Andramart had made of them, and the cruelty he had used towards them; all these considerations wrought such a change in the hearts of these poor Slaves, that they freely condescended to follow his Directions in any thing he should demand, Parismus was glad of their consent, but fearing to trust them, said,

Sirs, I thank you for your willingness to pleasure me, but pardon me if I make some question of your Loyalty, for I have already been deceived by men of your profession, and, as I suppose of Andramart's Servants by whose unfaithfulness these miseries that we are fain into, are procured: whereupon he then took occasion to declare unto them the Treachery of those Pirates in the Desolate Island, thereby to make unfaithfulness seem odious in their sights.

The Pirates then vowed with such confidence to be true unto them, that they were fully assured of their fidelity, and being near the place of their landing, admiring the strength of the same, thus they contrived to get entrance, Parismus, Pollipus, and Parzillus, (who would needs accompany them) armed each other with the best Armour they had, and putting on Night-Gowns, (under which they carried their Swords so secretly that none could discern the same) were conducted, as conquered by the Pirates, unto the passage into the Island, Adonius being with them, who by no means would leave them. The Guardians knowing them to be Oswald's Servants, and thinking the rest to be Prisoners, carelesly laid down their Arms again, nothing suspecting their intent, kindly welcomed their Fellows, and conducted them with great joy past their places of resistance; which the Knights perceiving, severed themselves, and with their Swords

drawn

drawn, valiantly laid about them till they had slain such as resisted them. The Pirates seing this happy success, went forwards with Parismus and Pollipus towards Andramart's Castle, which, when they had shewed them, they desired (being terrified with fear of Andramart's cruelty) to return unto their Ships, who laughing at their timerousness, gave them leave to depart with Barzillus, who undertook to keep the passage that none should enter in to endanger them.

CHAP. XXV.

With what danger Parismus and Pollipus entred Andramart's Castle: How Andramart brought them in great danger of their Lives: And how afterwards they slew both him and his two Brethren.

THis Conquest thus obtained, and all things as yet falling out according to their wished desires, Parismus and Pollipus, only attended by Adonius, made towards the Castle, where, by reason that it was late, they could not enter, but secretly conveyed themselves into a heap of short Shrubs and Bushes that grew by the the Castle Wall, sufficient to hide them in, and there determined to take their Nights repose.

This Exploit was so suddenly performed, that those within the Castle had no knowledge thereof, which fell out well for the two Knights, by which means they rested quietly in that place, being no way molested that night, but were exceedingly grieved to hear the cries of those that remained within the Prison, which were so woful, as it would be too lamentable to express.

Early the next morning, these Noble Knights having weighed seriously the greatest peril of this dangerous attempt, waited their first opportunity, which thus fell out: As they were sitting in their secret shroud, they espyed some of the Servants pass in and out at the Castle Gate, whither they presently went, and being come to the same, Parismus said, Porter, open the door, and let us in.

The Porter seeing them so resolute, was so amazed, that he stood like one bereft of sense, but recalling his Spirits, made this reply: Sir Knight, quoth he, it is dangerous to enter here; for be assured, if you once enter within these gates you will never return. Tush, tush, said Parismus open us the Gate: with that the Porter began to ring a

Bell with all his force, but was soon hindred by Pollipus, who gave him so deep a wound on the Arm, that he was enforced to let go, but that little time of ringing was sufficient warning to those within, who, by multitudes flocked to the Gate, and opened it: Parismus and Pollipus then presently began to enter, but they being stronger, by reason of their number, shut to the same again, and ran unto Andramart, who hearing their report, presently commanded twenty of the best Knights to arm themselves, he likewise armed himself, and went down to the Gate and seeing but two, scorned to speak to them, but commanded his Servants to carry them to Prison, by which means they had occasion to enter within the Castle Gate, and immediately drawing their Swords, they stood upon their own defence, which Andramart's men seeing, began to laugh at them, thinking them foolish to resist them; but it fell out to their Sorrow.

Parismus then began to lay about him, and Pollipus to defend himself, that they had soon slain two of Andramart's Servants, which the rest perceiving, all at once began to assail these Champions, who placed themselves in such order that they easily withstood their force, and by their good Skill furthered themselves, that still the assailants perished, and in short space they had slain one half of them: the rest seeing their party still decrease, began to draw back, which turned to their destruction, for when the Knights see them once daunted, they so furiously assailed them, that they all there ended their lives; which others that stood by perceiving, fled into another Court, and shut a strong Gate against those Knights that pursued them, and in the mean time by the commandment of Andramart, they were enclosed within the Court, and such as were in the other Court went out at a Postern Gate, and fastned that Gate at which they entred so fast, that it was impossible for them to get out, by which means they were enclosed in this Court.

The Knights beholding this, perceived it to be no other than a strong Prison, for it was encompassed with a mighty Stone-wall, and no passage thereto but the two Gates, by which means they were betrayed into the hands of Andramart, unless by some strange means they should be delivered; this drove these worthy Knights into such vexation, that they could not tell what to do, nor how to behave themselves.

Andramart seeing his men thus slaughtered by two Knights, greatly admired their Valour, and wondred what the occasion of their

their quarrel might be, which he desired to know, fearing the Treachery of his Servants that kept the passage, by means whereof, before that time, he ever thought himself in security, and looking o'er the Wall, he said:

Knights (quoth he) what seek you in this place? What hath moved you to offer such outrage against my servants? If any that belong unto me have offered you discourtesie, I am ready to see them make you satisfaction: If none have done you offence, I would wish you to depart without bringing your selves in further danger; for so much I regard your good (seeing your Valour) that I shall be loath to seek revenge for my Servants deaths, but set you at liberty, so you will promise me to depart without offering me any Injury. Parismus fixing his Eyes on the Wall, made this Answer;

If thou art the Owner and Ruler of this Castle, (as I suppose) then know, That we are such as go in search of a lost Friend, whom we assuredly think thou unjustly detainest, for none but thy self would do such a discourteous deed, and also hearing the Treachery thou usest to Travellers, and the continual Outrages thou attemptest by Sea, whereof we have had sufficient trial; we determinately came as well to find our lost Friend, as also to requite the discourtesie we have found by thy Servants, since our coming; thou knowest what we have began, and our determination is to go forwards, unless thou wilt shew us that courtesie as to let us see the Prisoners thou detainest, which, if thou deniest, assure thy self, we are fully bent to purchase that we came for, or in pursuit thereof, hazard our dearest Blood; therefore wilt thou resolve us what thou wilt do? for we charge thee, if thou hast any spark of Knighthood in thee, to shew it honourably, and not in this Treacherous sort, which will whet our Revenge against thee.

Andramart hearing these Speeches, could not tell what Answer to return them, one while purposing to detain them in that place, but not confidently trusting the strength thereof, that thought was soon extinct, then he began to conjecture that Laurana was the Lady in whose search they went, who, if she were taken from him, would be more grievous unto him than Death: at last, a multitude of thoughts oppress his mind, that he could not resolve what to do, but he determined to try the uttermost of their power, and put them to misery, therefore he returned them this Answer;

Proud Knights, quoth he, whose malice I nothing fear, I will not in any respect yield to your request, and therefore content your self with this Answer, That I am determined, because you have refused my gentle offer, to detain you here until your Pride be somewhat abated, and by that time I hope you will wish you had accepted my proffer; whereupon he presently departed: This vexed the two Knights much, by reason they saw themselves void of means to seek Revenge, being enclosed in such sort that they could no way escape, where they continued all Night in a most heavy case, in which time Pollipus, according to his usual manner, studied how to unfasten the Gates, and escape the fury of Andramart.

Parismus on the other side had his mind troubled with a Thousand cogitations of his beloved Laurana, whom he thought assuredly to be there imprisoned, which drove him into such good hopes, that notwithstanding the Speeches of Andramart, he seemed to look with a more chearful Countenance then he had done formerly; which greatly rejoyced both Pollipus and the Page, whose heart was much grieved to see the peril his two Friends were like to suffer.

Now Andramart began to consider, that if Laurana were the Lady whom they sought, then it was his best course to keep them Prisoners still in that place, and not to destroy them by famishment, as before he had intended, but to rid himself of this doubt, he privily called Ledia unto him, and brought her unto a secret place where she might privately behold the two Knights, with these Speeches: Damsel, said he, here are newly arrived at my Castle two Knights, who, I suppose are come in search of your Mistress Laurana, therefore I desire you to resolve me; for, if you know them, I will not use them so hard as I am determined, but for her sake (in whose sight I desire still to be gracious) I will remit the offence I have taken against them for the slaughter of those my Servants, whom you see lye dead at their Feet by their Valour.

Ledia all this while diligently beheld the two Knights, but knew them not, by reason of their strange Armour; but at last she espyed Adonius, whom she perfectly remembred by his habit, assuring her self thereby, that the two Knights in Armour were Parismus and Pollipus, and fearing that the Words that Andramart said to her, rather proceeded from Policy then any good intent, (for he was full of Treachery she knew) made him this reply.

Sir,

Sir, I know not whence these Knights are, neither did I ever see them before; but I wish I might be so happy as to carry such good news to my Lady, or, were he so happy to arrive here, that he might be at your courteous disposition, who, I am sure, for my Mistris sake would use him well: But had Andramart marked her countenance, it would have betrayed, that she concealed what he desired; for she thought the time very long until she were come to her Mistress with these joyful Tydings, and Andramart being satisfied, let her depart to Laurana, to whom she declared the cause why Andramart had called her forth, and was assured that Parismus and Pollipus were arrived there, telling her that they had slain above Twenty of Andramart's Servants, and that they were inclosed in an inward Court, but they remained in a good estate

Laurana was so revived with joy to hear her dear Parismus name, that her heart leapt within her Breast; a Thousand times embracing Ledia for bringing her such happy news: Then she began to consider of the estate they remained in, being inclosed where they could not get out, which thought troubled her exceedingly, but by the comfortable Speeches of Ledia, she remained in great assurance of their happy escape out of all danger, in which good hope she continued, with a longing desire to hear further from them.

Andramart being determined not to famish the two Knights, caused some food to be carried to them, and fortified his Castle as strong as he could devise, being given to understand that the passage towards the Sea was strongly guarded, and fenced up, so that none could pass that way, which struck a great terror to his mind.

All this while Parismus and Pollipus continued in great care, earnestly studying how to rid themselves out of thraldom: At last they concluded in the silent time of the Night to set Adonius upon the Wall, (who could best get down, because he was little) and go to Barzillus with this Message, that Parismus and Pollipus would desire him to send them some Cords, wherewith to make a Ladder; it being the readiest way to further their intent: Adonius willingly undertook this Task, not at all regarding the danger therein, and so with much ado they got her to the top of the Wall, whose heart began to fail when she see the height she must leap down, being unaccustomed to such peril. But remembring the Parties for whose sake she undertook that hazard, arming her self with an undaunted Courage (not agreable to her Sex and weak Nature) she leapt down, and the Earth refusing to harm so sweet a Creature, safely escaped the danger of

the

the hall, and with a joyfull heart went towards the place where Barzillus remained, which she could scarcely find, because it was so dark, and remembring the danger of this place, she thought every Bush she encountered had been her enemy; but at length, with much more than accustomed speed she arrived at the passage where Barzillus was, whom she found carefully keeping his charge: Barzillus seeing Adonius, requested to know how the Prince and Pollipus fared. Sir, quoth she, in good Health, and then declared unto him her Message. Barzillus having such good provisions in the Ship, and leaving the passage to the custody of such as he knew both faithful and valiant, he departed with Adonius unto the Castle Wall, and with the Ladder mounted to the top of the same, so that both of them went over unto the Knights, who with great joy welcomed Barzillus, who having saluted them, and conferred about their exploits, at their entreaty he departed again unto his charge, whereon depended the chiefest stay of their safeties, for they knew that divers of Andramart's Servants were abroad, whose arrival might endanger them, to prevent which, it behoved them to have a special regard.

Having gotten this device, they presently put the same in practise, and got over into the next Court, the stateliness of which exceeding all the buildings that ever they beheld: in the midst of this Court stood a stately Fountain, whereon was placed many beautiful Images of most curious Engraven Work: The pleasantness of this place much delighted their troubled Senses to behold; and under this Fountain they stood to view the gallant Building, stately Turrets, and sumptuous Wall, that outwardly adorned the place, expecting the cheerful light of the Sun to comfort them in their distress, which presently began to shew his splendant Beams, which shin'd so bright against the Glass, that the place seemed like a Paradise, and there they attended for the conclusion of their Attempt, either to their Comforts or Confusions.

The first that entred the Court they laid hands on, and by compulsion urged him to declare what force was in the Castle, who upon promise that they would save his Life, told them, That lately there arrived at the Castle two of Andramart's Brethren, being esteemed Men of great Courage, which inhabited the further part of that Island, who were determined to make tryal of their Valour that day, the eldest named Guilmon, the other Barmon, and that Andramart determined, if his Brothers failed, himself would make tryal of his fortune,

fortune, and if he were likely to be overcome, he had then a hundred Servants always in readiness to assist him.

Parismus hearing his Speeches, began greatly to despair of Victory, considering such a number were in readiness against them two; but such was the constant resolution of these Knights, that chusing out the fittest place for their furtherance in fight, they determined to try the event.

Andramart being early up the next Morning, and discoursing with his Brethren about their affairs, by chance looked out of a Window, and espying Parismus and Pollipus (whom he did think had been secure) walking at liberty, which strook such a terrour to his Heart, that at the very sight thereof his Heart failed him, which so altered his former disposition of cruelty, that he thought it best to use such behaviour towards them as would agree with an honourable Mind, for although sometimes he persecuted those that never offended him, yet he many times shewed tokens of a Vertuous and Courteous disposition, though altogether darkned by his Cruelty; but fearing the Valour of these two Knights, because he saw them so resolute, he came to his Brethren, and said:

Behold (quoth he) yonder are the Knights, who have escaped out of the place I had enclosed them in, and now are come to work my further danger, having already slain twenty of my best Servants; two goodlier Men did I never see, which makes me pity the estate they are in, being likely to suffer death at your hands, and were it not that I had sent for you to aid me herein, and that it might in some measure touch me in the name of a Coward, I would use them in the best sort I could devise, and remit all further cause of strife, for I suppose they come in search of a Lady that remains in this Castle, whose presence is the only preserver of my Life, which, being taken from me, will soon end my days, therefore resolve me, good Brethren, of the best course to be taken here.

Guilmon being of a proud disposition, scorning at the lenity of Andramart, his Heart being void of fear, would make him no answer, but went presently and armed himself, which Barmon and Andramart perceiving, did the like, and so went altogether into the Court; and presently the two Brethren assured themselves of Victory, withal, being full of scornful pride, assailed Parismus and Pollipus.

The Knights seeing no odds but one to one, entred the Combat very chearfully, which continued a good while between them, without any

any diſadvantage on either party; the noiſe of whole Swords claſhing on their Armour, came to Laurana's hearing, (who could by no means take any reſt that Night, fearing leaſt Andramart ſhould work the Death of her dear Lord and Husband) that on a ſudden ſtarting to a Window that looked into the Court, ſhe eſpyed four Knights Combating, aſſuring her ſelf two of them were her Friends, whom ſhe knew not but as Ledia informed her, who told her, thoſe in the Blue Armour, whoſe light much revived the afflicted Heart of Laurana with joy, but on the contrary ſide, the danger ſhe ſaw them in, as much afflicted her Heart with fear.

Andramart ſtanding by to behold the iſſue of this Combat (having an Eye to the Window where Laurana was) unfortunately eſpied her looking out, whereupon immediately he ſent four of his Servants to remove her into a ſtrong and cloſe Priſon, far enough from their ſight, which ſo tormented Laurana, together with the fear ſhe conceived for Pariſmus, (having no friend but Pollipus, and environed with a Company of Enemies) that had not Ledia laboured to preſerve her, ſhe had then died. All this while the fight continued terrible between theſe Champions, inſomuch that Pollipus feeling his Wounds ſmart, was ſo enraged with fury, that at length he thruſt Barmon quite through the Body, and he fell down dead at his feet, which Andramart perceiving, came and drew near unto the Valiant Pollipus with theſe Speeches.

Knight (quoth he) thy taſk is not yet ended, for here am I to revenge the death of him thou haſt now conquered; whereupon he began to aſſail Pollipus with all his ſtrength, who anſwered his blows courageouſly, betwixt whom began a cruel fight: By this time Pariſmus had left Guilmon breathleſs upon the Ground, who lay tumbling on the Earth, ſtrangled in his own Blood.

Andramart ſeeing this, would have fled, (becauſe he feared his own downfal) but Pollipus ſeeing his intent, thought now or never to ſhew his Valour; therefore to rid themſelves from further danger, with both his Hands ſtrook ſo violently upon his Creſt, that the weakneſs of his Armour yielded to the ſharpneſs of his Sword, and ſo aſtonied him that he ſtaggered, whereupon Pollipus cloſing with him, threw him, and ran his Sword into his Body quite thorow.

When Andramart's Servants ſaw their Maſter thus diſtreſt, they all at once aſſailed Pariſmus and Pollipus, who could not tell well how to endure any further aſſault, ſo that drawing back to a corner of the Court,

Court, they placed themselves in such sort, that their Enemies could not greatly endanger them, but still received the worst, most of them being of small Courage were in the fight sore wounded, and many of them were slain, and the rest seemed like Men desperate: One amongst the rest that Andramart had before taken Prisoner, but for his honourable Qualities had released him, and made him one of his chiefest Servants, whose name was Tellamor, seeing Andramart slain, and noting the chivalry of these two Knights, used all the perswasions that might be to withdraw his Fellows from their Madness, who continued the fight very eagerly, without any Consideration of the little good they should reap thereby; at last some of them began to listen to him, by which means Pollipus had time to breathe himself, and Parismus perceiving them to stand doubtfully debating Matters between themselves, spake thus unto them.

I wonder (quoth the Prince) that Men that are endued with Reason, as you are, should shew your selves so inconsiderate as to seek revenge against those that never harmed you: What causeth you thus willfully to endanger your selves by offering us Violence, you will say, The death of your Master? Why, what was he but a Traytor? What account did he make of you, but to keep you as Slaves and Vassals, and in Bondage? Was he not esteemed of all to be a cruel Homicide, a Pirate, a Robber, and spoiler of poor Passengers, for which himself and his Servants were hated of all good People? Did he not always Tyrannize over you in most cruel sort, that many of you were put to most shameful Offices, and for every displeasure in danger of death, or imprisonment by his Fury? What do you think was the cause of our Arrival here? not as you suppose, to make you our Captives, or to get your Wealth, or the Spoil that Thieves and Robbers look after, nor would we have offered Violence to Andramart, nor any of you, if you would have shewed us his Prisoners: Then let all Reason rule your mind, which should be in Men, and tell us what you require at our hands, and we shall in any reasonable respect satisfie you: We are not determined to stay amongst you to bear rule over you, thereby to defraud you, but will leave the Castle, and Riches thereof as yours to dispose of, which you may quietly enjoy now your cruel Master is dead, whose Life would have been the cause of your further Servitude, but by his Death you are freed from the Slavery wherein you lived before.

When the Prince had done ſpeaking, the Pirates, with a general conſent, being much perſwaded thereto by Tellamor, (whoſe Counſel they always eſteemed) threw down their Weapons, and yielded, which greatly rejoyced the Champions to ſee, who before were in great danger of their lives, having taken their Oaths to be faithful.

Pollipus pulling off his Helmet, began greatly to extoll and commend their Wiſdom, becauſe they had ſo much conſideration in them, as to conceive aright of the Princes Speeches, telling them that he would ſo highly Reward them before they departed, that they ſhould for ever account themſelves happy for their arrival.

The Knights having taken order for their ſecurity not truſting them, notwithſtanding their Oaths, becauſe they knew them not to be accuſtomed to vertuous humanity, they were conducted to fair and ſumptuous Chambers by Tellamor, and there had their Wounds carefully dreſt by Adonius, whoſe tender Heart bled drops of Blood to ſee the Purple gore that iſſued from their mangled Bodies, whoſe diligent attendance was a great comfort to them at all times, by which means they ſo eſteemed him, that they would not have parted from him for any good in the whole World.

Tellamor having been vertuouſly brought up, and being alſo a Knight of good and honourable parts, carefully provided them all things neceſſary, and with ſuch affection attended their ſafety, that there could be no Miſchief attempted by Andramart's Servants, whoſe minds were ſtill full of Treachery, but he would diſcover the ſame; whoſe diligence the Two Knights obſerved, who grew into much good liking of him, and greatly commended his courteſie.

CHAP. XXVI.

How Pariſmus being paſt all hopes to find Laurana, at laſt (to his unſpeakable Joy) found her; And how afterward, leaving the cuſtody of the Caſtle to four of Andramart's Servants, he departed towards Theſſaly, and by the way viſited old Antiochus.

PAriſmus all this while could by no means be at quiet for thinking on Laurana, the remembrance of whoſe abſence was continually in his mind, more than uſually was wont to be, ſtill perſwading himſelf that her abode was in the Caſtle, which cauſed

ſed him the next day to reſolve himſelf by ſearching, otherwiſe he could not learn, for that Andramart would not ſuffer any of his Servants, but only four, to ſee, or have any knowledge of Laurana, who were all ſlain with their Maſter, and coming to Pollipus, they went to ſearch the Caſtle, being directed by Tellamor, they came firſt to the Priſoners, where they beheld a great many lying in the greateſt Miſery that ever Eye beheld, their joynts and fleſh being worn with the exceeding weight of the Irons wherewith they were fettered, who then began to fear their utter deſtruction, which long before they had feared; but contrary to their thoughts and expectations they were all ſet at liberty.

From thence they went into the Dungeons of the Caſtle, wherein were many diſtreſſed People, that in a long time had not ſeen the pure light, nor felt the heat of the Sun, but now to their great joy were ſet at liberty, who greatly applauded the Valour, and Labour, and exceeding Courteſie of theſe two Heroick Knights.

The Prince not having found the joy he expected, could not be quiet until he had ſearched about the Caſtle, ſaving the place wherein the Princeſs was, which was ſo ſecretly contrived amongſt the other buildings, that the paſſage thereto could hardly be found, whereby the Prince was deceived, and thinking verily that he had ſearched all the places in the Caſtle, he entered into moſt heavy and ſorrowful cogitations, and being void of all comfort, wandred from Pollipus who was earneſtly in talk with Tellamor, and by chance happened on a dark entry, which place ſeemed to agree with his heavy Diſpoſition, where being entered, and having a while walked up and down, he found a Door at the further end thereof faſt ſhut, which cauſed him to leave his Mourning, and ſtudy how to open the ſame, which he had ſoon effected, and having entered farther, he beheld a moſt ſtately Room wherein were divers ſigns that it was not unfrequented, but becauſe he was unarmed he would not raſhly go on further, fearing he might unawares run into danger, therefore ſoftly lifting up the Hangings, behind which was a Door into another Chamber, he beheld a Lady there in great ſadneſs ſitting on the Ground, with her back towards him, leaning her Head upon the Beds ſide.

When the Prince beheld this, he was exceedingly aſtoniſhed to think who that ſhould be, and looking more earneſtly, he eſpyed a Damſel with blubbered Cheeks, weeping to hear the ſorrow her Lady had made: This Lady was Laurana, who being terrified with be-

wailing the danger her dear Lord was in, and grieved to be abridged his sight, was fain into a silent Slumber, wherein she had not long continued, but at the very instant, when Parismus entred the Chamber, she dreamed that he stood behind her, whereupon she awaked, and earnestly looking about her, she espyed him indeed, wherewith she was so amazed, fearing still she had been in a Dream, that her joynts trembled, between an earnest hope, and a comfortable despair.

Parismus, as soon as he saw her face, knew her, and took her in his Arms and Embraced her, which so rejoyced them both, that the Tears ran down their Cheeks abundantly, and Ledia beholding him, came and fell prostrate at his Feet for joy, who then had no leisure to speak unto her, his Heart was so replenished with comfort to behold his vertuous Lady Laurana, whom a thousand times he folded in his Arms, and as many times greeting her royal Lips, in which Embraces they continued a good space, being unable to think of any thing else; when they had satisfied themselves with this amorous Behaviour, Parismus uttered these Speeches:

Most kind and loving Princess, since we are thus happily met, and that we have no further cause of sorrow, it would be too grievous to make rehearsal of our sad Mishaps since our parting: therefore now let your Heart be at quiet, and forget all your former grief, which were so unfortunately occasioned by my negligence, and accept my acknowledgment of Offences as a sufficient satisfaction, and let your vertuous Bounty still bring me in further admiration of your Vertue, unto whom I am most infinitely bound in all the Bonds of True and Loyal Friendship: To recount my noble Friend Pollipus his kindness, (by whose Valour I have escaped many imminent Dangers) and the kind attendance I have had of poor Adonius, craveth a long circumstance, and therefore at this time I will omit the same, only desiring you to make such estimation of them as being my dearest Friends, and, but by whose Means I had never enjoyed the fruition of your Heavenly Company, but now I account all my pains pleasures, and the reward of my Travels so bountiful, that all the Worlds wealth cannot countervail it, having at last obtained the height of my desire, and fulness of all felicity, by enjoying your Vertuous Presence, whose Absence was more grievous to me than Ten Thousand Deaths.

Many other Speeches past between them, which their Lips often interrupted with many sweet Kisses, and hearty Embraces, that in this

this delight they would have continued a long time, but that the desire Parismus had to acquaint Pollipus with this happy news, and Laurana to see her Friends, caused them to break off, and go to him.

It chanced that Pollipus missing the Prince, began to enquire earnestly for him, and in the time of his absence, had searched most part of the Castle for him, but still mist the dark passage in which he was entred, which drove him into a doubtful wonder what should become of him, whereupon he began greatly to fear that his person was endangered by some Treachery, but suddenly in the midst of this his perplexity, he espyed him with Laurana coming towards him: which sight exceedingly rejoyced his Troubled Mind.

Pollipus coming to Laurana, with great humility did her reverence, whom she most kindly saluted, giving him many hearty Thanks for the honourable love and valiant Chivalry he had manifested in her behalf; and then speaking to Adonius, she greatly commended him for his diligent Service to Parismus, promising to reward him for his kindness.

Then with great joy on all sides, they spent the rest of the day in pleasant communications, having all things necessary readily provided by Tellamor, and diligently served by such Prisoners as had received their Liberty, who had now so well refresht themselves with good meat, that they were of sufficient strength, both for their own defence, and the safety of those that had set them at liberty, whom they exceedingly tendred, and were willing to undergo any danger for their sakes.

Parismus presently sent a Messenger to Barzillus, to certifie him of their happy success, who leaving the custody of the Passage to some of his trustiest Soldiers, came to be partaker with them in their Joy.

But notwithstanding when all thought there was no more cause of sadness, their quiet pleasures were darkned by the heavy Countenance of Laurana, who could not forget the death of her young Son Parismenos, who still was purposed to conceal the same from her dear Lord and Husband, which made them greatly wonder.

Upon a time, when Pollipus by the entreaty of Parismus had rehearsed the whole Discourse of their adventures in the Desolate Island, and the occasion of their arrival at that place, Laurana with these sad remembrances was put in mind to compare her misery with theirs, and found them to be greater, for that they were all in safety, but she

mist

miſt her young Son who was untimely loſt, which ſtrook ſuch a terrour to her Heart, that ſhe ſhed abundance of Tears, inſomuch that the whole Company ſtood in admiration thereof, and Adonius and Ledia ſeeing her ſorrow, could not refrain from partaking with her in her Sadneſs, but (as the cuſtom of Women is) wept for company.

The Prince marvelling at this her ſudden ſadneſs, and deſirous to know the ſame, (for that his heart therewith was exceedingly Tormented) moſt earneſtly entreated her to unfold the cauſe of her grief, that he might, if it were poſſible, comfort her therein.

Laurana being unwilling in the leaſt degree to ſhew her ſelf undutifull to his will, began to declare the manner of her bringing to that place by the Pirates, after they had betray'd him in the Deſolate Iſland, as alſo the kindneſs ſhe had received at Andramart's hands, and how that in all that time he had uſed her very honourably; But my Lord, quoth ſhe, Andramart had a ſiſter named Adamaſia, who many times did move me to love her Brother, which, when ſhe ſaw I would not do, ſhe impriſoned my Servant Ledia, and then ſhe took from me my young Son, that was born in this unlucky place, whom I cauſed to be named Pariſmenos, and with cruel Torments afflicted my Body, cauſing two old Women every day to whip me in moſt cruel ſort, which I was forced to endure: But when ſhe ſaw all this could not prevail, ſhe cauſed the Nurſe that kept Pariſmenos to come unto me with this Meſſage, That unleſs I would in every reſpect, and without delay fulfil her command, ſhe muſt before my face Murther my Child, and being about that cruel deed, I entreated Adamaſia to refer her puniſhment and doom until the next day, but ſince that time I never ſaw my tender Babe; nor is he or his Nurſe any where to be found; and afterwards again ſhe continued her former manner of Cruelty: Now Andramart all this while by perſwaſion of his Siſter, abſented himſelf from me, (for that ſhe had promiſed him to obtain my conſent to yield to his requeſt) he nothing miſdoubting the cruelty ſhe daily uſed unto me; but at length, ſeeing his Suit ſtill fruſtrated, and finding (as well by my own report, as other manifeſt proofs) the Truth thereof, he offered with his Sword to have ſlain her, but ſhe haſting to avoid his fury, broke her Neck down a pair of Stairs; the two old Women he likewiſe ſlew with his own hands; my Maid he releaſed and ſent unto me, and ever after that I was uſed very well, and that very day when you were in fight with his Brethren, he cauſed me to be lodged where you found me: The great-

eſt

eſt cauſe of this my ſadneſs, is the untimely loſs of my dear Child, whoſe preſence would have expelled ſuch ſad thoughts as do oppreſs my mind, and diſquiet the happy content I ſhould receive by your honourable Company.

Pariſmus having heard the ſumm of this Tragical report, could not chuſe but grieve, eſpecially to think of the Miſery ſhe had endured, at the Death of his young Son, whom he had never ſeen, that with his grief, and Laurana's ſadneſs, all the company was much troubled, but by the comfortable perſwaſions of Pollipus, the remembrance of thoſe Griefs were ſomewhat mitigated and laid aſide.

Thus for a long time they continued in the Caſtle in good Health, and quiet eſtate, until the longing deſire Pariſmus had to return into Theſſaly, cauſed him to command Proviſion to be made for his departure.

Tellamor having knowledge thereof, deſired the Prince that he might attend upon him in his Travels; for quoth he, I am of Salmatia, and Travelling in the ſearch of a Siſter that I have loſt, was here taken Priſoner, rehearſing the whole Truth thereof, whereby Pariſmus knew him to be Dina's Brother, in whoſe reſcue Oſiris was wounded; (as hath been before declared) that the Prince made greater account of him than he had done before, entring into a deep inſight of his former courteous Behaviour, and yielded him many Thanks for the friendſhip he had ſhewed unto him, and his Friend Pollipus ſince their Arrival, telling him, That he needed not to make any further ſearch for his Siſter, for that ſhe remained in the Court of King Dionyſius in Theſſaly; repeating the whole Circumſtance of the many kind Favours he had received at her hands, and in what manner ſhe was taken by the Out-laws.

This News much rejoyced Tellamor's Heart, as alſo that he had lived to be ſo happy as to be eſteemed of ſo worthy a Prince, as Pariſmus was, that being aſſured of his Siſters Safety, and his own happy Fortune, to have ſo fit an occaſion to rid himſelf from Bondage, he always afterwards endeavoured to grow further into his Favour.

Pariſmus and Laurana remaining in a Happy and Peaceable contentedneſs, by means of their good ſucceſs, having reſpite to view other griefs, began to note the ſad Countenance of Pollipus, which before they did not obſerve, which cauſed Pariſmus to ſuſpect that his old

old sore was not yet cured (his love to Violetta) wherein he aimed aright; for Pollipus seeing his Travels (for the Princess Laurana) were at an end, began to desire to hear some News of Violetta.

And though there was no likelihood for him to attain her love, yet the extremity of his Affection was such, that he thought he could no way content himself better, than to spend the rest of his Life in her service, still purposing (according to a most constant and noble Resolution) never to desist from shewing the true Zeal he bear to purchase her Favour: Oftentimes he would spend many Complaints in secret Protestations of his true and loyal Love; wherein, according to the Humours of Love-sick People, he thought he did somewhat ease himself.

Violetta well noting his Behaviour, (as being infected with the same Disease) would oftentimes interrupt him in his sad lamentations, with such conceits, that Pollipus wondred to see such Wisdom in a Boy; but by reason she was taken for no other than a Youth, and the Prince's Page, he entred into no deeper consideration of her Actions.

In the silent Night Violetta with such kindness affected his Complaints, that when he sighed, she sighed, and if he chanced at any time to complain of his hard Fortune, she would as often blesse the happy time and hour when she first saw him, and that she was so happy as to be beloved of so Honourable and Valiant a Knight.

The various difference of these Lovers were quite contrary, for Pollipus (little thinking his Violetta, had been so near him) continually spent his time in Heavinesse, not being any way able to comfort himself with any hope of obtaining his wished desire, being oftentimes Terrified with the Remembrance of her last Answer and Denial of his Suit, and also fearing that some misadventure might befal her, or that she had wilfully done her self some Violence, and a Thousand other unpleasant thoughts, sufficient enough to discourage any from presuming upon good Success, by means whereof he continued in a most heavy and sad Estate, still devising how to ease his Heart of that care it endured, wherein he much excelled in Constancy, the fickle and wandring Thoughts of divers now adays, which are easily discouraged from persisting in their first Resolutions upon every small discomfiture.

Violetta's Joys were as much exceeding as his Sorrows were extream; for she beheld continually the Constancy that Reigned in his Heart

Heart towards her, the Noble Gifts wherewith his mind was endued, and the comeliness of his goodly Proportion (which was able to please every curious Ladies Eye) his Unconquered Valour and Prowess, whereby he Atchieved incredible Victories with fame and renown, the great Friendship and courteous Behaviour that so abundantly flowed from his gentle Heart; whereby it was apparent that he disdained not the meanest Person living.

Violetta hearing the complaints that Pollipus continually made for her harsh Sentence, was much troubled at it; yet all her delight was in his Company, being never from him in the Day; and his Bed fellow at Night, that she was witness to all his Actions, using many Kindnesses, which he little thought proceeded from such Affection, and not at all suspecting Violetta had been so near him, though she (poor Soul) never touched his Body but with a trembling Fear, remembring her own condition, still using such a modest kind of Bashfulness in her actions, as if many Eyes had been beholding her Disguise, and watchfully observed her Behaviour, whereby her Joys continued in such a secret Content as is not able to be expressed.

It so fell out, that one Night when Violetta was in Bed with Pollipus, he could not sleep by reason of the restless Passions he continually endured, and never ceased tumbling and tossing, in the midst of which his sadness, (she pitying his Sorrows, and) to draw the remembrance thereof from him, she uttered these Speeches;

Sir Knight, quoth she, I do marvel what Passion that is which so distempereth your quiet Sleep, and if my Talk be not offensive, I beseech you make me acquainted with the same, for in all my Life-time I never beheld the like in any Man. Poor Boy, replyed he, it were but folly for me to express that to thee whereof thou canst not judge, for that thy Years are not of sufficiency to entertain such Divine Cogitations. Divine, quoth she, can Divine Cogitations so distemper Mens Wits: Yea, said he, for Love is a Divine and Heavenly Gift, and Love it is, that so Tormenteth me; not that I love, but that I am not beloved again, for in Thessaly I loved a Damsel named Violetta whose excellent Beauty and Vertuous Gifts hath enthralled my senses, that I fear me, Boy, it will be to me a perpetual Heavinesse, whose Absence is the cause of my Exile; not only that she is absent, but that I know not where to behold her attractive Beauty, for even at my coming from that Country she was (upon what

occasion I know not, to my great Sorrow) missing, in whose continual search I am determined to spend the rest of these my wearisome Days.

It is very much, methinks, quoth she, that you will so much regard her good, that hath shewed her self so discourteous towards you, and surely you are not of my mind, in that you will take such pains to find her out, and in the end peradventure reap nothing but disdain for your good will, for it is likely she hath made choice of some other Knight, (though not so Worthy to be belov'd as your self) with whom she is departed; then why will you hazard your Person in the danger incident to Travel, and spend your time in purchasing nothing but your own Discontent.

Well, replyed Pollipus, however I am rewarded, a Thousand more Perils than I can imagine, shall not discourage me, for if I were but so happy as but once to find her, then I would commit the rest to my good Fortune, which shall be sufficient, if I can but once again make my Love known unto her, that she may have further tryal of my Service.

If she would not reward you, quoth she, according to your hearts content, I should account her the most discourteous Lady Living, and were I in her case, I would endure a Thousand Deaths sooner than shew my self ungrateful to so honourable and kind a Friend, and because I would see the issue of your Love, I would willingly accompany you in your Travels; for though I am altogether unworthy to be esteemed of you, yet if you would vouchsafe me that kindness, I would both show my self Dutiful and Diligent, and ever rest continually bound unto you for the same; and thus far I presume (though my Words may seem Ridiculous) that whenever you meet with Violetta, she will yield unto your just Suit, for I know her well, and have been better acquainted with her thoughts than I was worthy of, tho' she hath now forsaken her Father's House, and ablenged her self upon what occasion I know not.

Pollipus hearing the Page's Words, smiled to think how far it was from his power, and to see how kind he was to put him in such comfort: Gramercy, quoth he, for thy good will, and if ever I meet Violetta, I shall willingly yield thee recompence for thy kindness. Then, said she, set your Heart at rest, and trouble not your self with these Cares, but live in hope of some better Success, for my mind perswadeth me that you will find Violetta safely returned at your

your arrival in Thessaly, and if you find it not so, then never hereafter credit my Words, for I have already made tryal of my presaging Thoughts, which often fall out as I imagine.

Pollipus hearing these Speeches, took them at first as spoken of course, but calling to mind all his former Qualities, began to consider whether he should credit them or no, that his Heart began to be somewhat revived, determining to make tryal of the Page's Divination; such Vertue had her Speeches, that they did work an unexpected event in the Love-sick Heart of Pollipus, who was easily drawn to yield Conceit of any Comfort, because he thought Violetta might be still in Thessaly, and so his Boys Words might prove true, so that the rest of the Night he continued in a Slumbering Sleep.

Early the next Morning Pollipus came to the Princes Chamber with a cheerful Countenance, which made him to wonder at his sudden alteration; and afterwards having spent some few days there in great pleasure, they made Preparation for their Departure towards Thessaly, committing the Government of the Castle unto four of Andramart's Servants, taking their Oaths to yield the same again unto the Prince, when he would demand it, leaving all the rest likewise so highly contented, that they all accounted his arrival there, the best good Fortune that ever befell them.

They that were formerly Prisoners there, departed, every one the way they pleased.

The Prince seing the Wind lye convenient for their Passage, hoised Sail, having three Ships laden with exceeding Riches, being such as Andramart's Servants had taken at Sea, making towards the Desolate Island, to visit old Antiochus: At which place they being soon arrived, they were most Honourably entertained by the King and Queen, especially by the King's two Sons and Daughter, who admired the surpassing Beauty of Laurana, accounting their labour and hardship in Travel worthily spent to redeem so fair a Lady.

CHAP. XXVII.

How Frenetta was exceedingly in love with Pollipus, who remembring his love to Violetta, shunned her company; and also how Frenetta after their departure being distracted with grief, ended her Life.

When Parismus, Laurana and Pollipus had sojourned many days in the Desolate Island, in great joy, and mirth, they desired to depart towards Thessaly: whereupon they appointed

pointed to be gone within a Month, which grieved Frenetta to the Heart, for she was far in Love with Pollipus, unto whom she used many extraordinary Kindnesses, thereby to give him knowledge of her Affection; but so far was his Heart from thinking of any other Love than Violetta's, that he never observed the great Kindnesses she always used towards him, which on the other side caused Frenetta to encrease the heat of her Affections more and more: but in the end, seeing him so little regard her, or scarce to entertain her Courtesie, with good looks, she determined (though it might be some blemish to her Modesty) to manifest her Affections unto him, which she presently effected, for finding him walking alone, only attended by the Page, she came into the Gallery, where he was, and kindly saluted him, as though she would have passed by, but Pollipus being idle, thought to entertain the time a while in some Conference with her, and as kindly saluting her, said: Fair Lady, may I be so bold as to stay your Journey, or if your Business be not great, vouchsafe me your Company that am alone.

Sir, quoth she, my business is not great, therefore I am the willinger to stay, especially to hear you Company, unto whom I am much bound, and a greater favour than my Company, would I grant, so that it stood with your Honour to fulfill: therefore this liberal proffer I make unto you, who I know will request nothing but what is Vertuous, that if in any convenient sort I may do the thing that can pleasure you, it shall be your fault if you enjoy not the same.

I thank you heartily said Pollipus, for this kindness, and if I should shew my self ungrateful, I should do much amiss, and for such desert in me as you speak of, I have none at all, but it is your abundant Courtesie that vouchsafeth me such Favour, which I know not how to requite, neither can I be so bold as to bring my self farther in your Debt, until I have by my endeavours laboured to shew my self thankful, for that which you have already granted.

Many other Speeches past between them, which if Pollipus had diligently marked, he might easily have seen the Love Frenetta bore him, but he having his Devotions vowed to another Saint, perceived it not, which any one but himself might easily have discerned, which still increased her Burning Affections, that at last, fearing to meet so fit a means offered by so sweet an opportunity, taking him by the hand, and withdrawing to a Window that looked into the Garden, with a blushing Countenance, she uttered these Speeches,

Sir

Sir Knight, contrary to the manner of modest Maidens, I am compelled to hazard the revealing of that which may turn to my Dishonour, unless it please your Vertuous Wisdom to give a favourable censure of my good meaning, which I am constrained to do, as procured thereto by the short abode you determine to make in my Father's Court, as also for that I see your mind cannot conceive thereof, without I my self make demonstration of the same; therefore, most Noble Knight, relying upon your Vertues, understand that Love hath seized my Heart, with a desire to be beloved of you again, which makes me manifest the thing which Modesty wills me to conceal, therefore I desire you to use the charitable opinion of me, that my Honour may no way be blemished, and yet my grief relieved, which I would never have uttered, but that I shall hereafter be Banished your Heavenly Company; the Affection that I bear you, being such, that unless you pity my estate, your departure will be the shortning of my Life, and my restless Pain thereby augmented in such sort, that I shall for ever remain in heavinels.

Pollipus hearing her Speeches, was half amazed, and calling to mind her past Behaviour, well understood that her former kindness proceeded from that fondness she had uttered, that on a sudden he could not tell what answer to make her, that might in some measure quiet her mind, and rid himself from Discourtesie.

Vertuous Lady, quoth he, I see that I am more beholding unto you then I either expected, or have deserved, being sorry that you have placed your Affection on him that hath not merited your kindness, and is altogether unworthy to be esteemed so highly at your hands: But Lady, as I am in no measure now able to yield you that thanks I would, so I trust hereafter my ungratefulness shall not cause you to repent your kindness.

As they were thus in conference, Laurana entred the Gallery, by means whereof they left off their Speeches, of whose coming Pollipus was glad, and a while accompanied them in such Communication as occasion offered.

Violetta all this while had noted Frenetta's Behaviour towards Pollipus, had listened to their Talk, which struck such a sudden fear into her mind, least her Speeches might move Pollipus to yield to her desire, for that she was very Beautiful, and being the Daughter of a King, she ever after grew into an extream Jealousie of her, that Pollipus could never in all the time of his abode there be in any place,

but

but she always followed him, that he wondred at the Pages diligent attendance, which proceeded not from the awful duty of a Servant, (as he supposed) but from the Faithful Love of a Friend.

Pollipus having left Frenetta with Laurana in the Gallery, got to his Lodging to meditate on Frenetta's rash motion, and distemperate Love, and the manifold inconveniences that might arise thereby, as well to call his Honour in question, for that it would be thought it was procured by his persuasions, as also for that it seemed she was grown to that desperateness in Love, as if she might not enjoy the thing she desired, it would much endanger her Life; and rather than he would think a thought to violate his vowed Loyalty to Violetta, himself would endure Death for Violetta, and though she were no King's Daughter, yet by reason of her exceeding Beauty, she was much spoken of in Thebes, and nothing inferiour to Frenetta in Gifts of Mind, the remembrance of whose Perfections, together with his Love, had so much bound him in the indiolable Bonds of true Friendship to his first Beloved, that for ever after Pollipus eschewed all occasions to come in Frenetta's sight, but always kept Company with the Prince, unto whom he unfolded and told the whole circumstance of that which had passed between him and Frenetta: which, when Parismus understood, he told him, That she was an Honourable Lady, and said, In his opinion, he should do her much wrong to reject her Love, which should proceed from a Vertuous inclination, using many perswasions to that effect; which, when Pollipus heard, he said:

My Lord, I cannot so much wrong my dear Love Violetta, as so soon to fix my mind on another, and forget her Perfections, in whose Service I have vowed to spend the rest of my Life: Then good my Lord do not injure that Vertuous Maiden, who in Thessaly hath so much honoured you, for I will never yield to love any but her most worthy self.

Worthy Friend, quoth Parismus, I would not any way wrong Violetta, nor your self, if I ever saw any likelihood that you should ever see her again, and yet so much I commend your Resolution, that I shall ever extol those Honourable Parts that rule your Heart, whereby my self have been preserved, and obtained the height of all Felicity, neither do I utter any Word to alter your Affection from Violetta, but to make tryal of your Vertues, which still continue perfect: And since our abode in this place may turn to your disparage-

ment

ment and hindrance, I will by all means possibly hasten your departure towards Thessaly, where, by good hap you may find out the Party that with-holdeth your happy Joys unto whom I will use all the perswasions I can to purchase your content, and also during our staying here, I will endeavour to withdraw Frenetta's Love.

Adonius standing by, and hearing their Speeches, had much ado to refrain from Tears, which melted in her tender Heart, to see the kindness of these two Friends, and the care they took to find her in Thessaly, who was continually in their presence.

Pollipus ever after shunned all occasions, and Frenetta most earnestly sought to have some further conference with him, but when she plainly saw he nothing regarded her Love, but still shunned her company, she fell into such heavines, and set the Grief thereof so near to her Heart, that in short time she grew so weak that she kept her Chamber, not once uttering to any the cause of her Sadness, though her Parents earnestly desired to know the same, which turned their joy into care, and their former pleasure into sadness.

Pollipus having knowledge thereof, would never come at her, until the very day of their Departure, and chusing a convenient time when she was alone, only attended by a Damsel, he entred her Chamber; Frenetta no sooner espyed him, but her Heart leapt for Joy, expecting some kindness, but Pollipus taking her by the Hand, said:

Courteous Lady, I am at length come into your presence to satisfie your mind in that which I would have you to know: Your love to me, that am unworthy thereof, and the little account I seem to make of the same, I fear hath brought you into that weakness you remain in, which if it be so, I am most heartily sorry, but because I am now departing this Country, I would satisfie your mind in any thing I could, therefore I entreat you to mitigate the extremity of your passions, which I cannot Salve, for I long since have vowed my service to a Lady in Thessaly, to whom I am bound by many inviolable bonds of passed Promises, neither can I be Disloyal to her, without Impeachment of mine Honour, which is the only thing I most esteem; then let me entreat you to abstain from loving him that cannot shew himself so kind as he would and you deserve. Banish from your mind all good Conceit of me, that must against my will be ungrateful; and if in any other sort I may do the thing with hazard of my Life that may content you, I am here ready to accomplish your will,

will, and in my abſence do not accuſe me of Inhumanity, for I may not, nor will do any Lady wrong, upon whoſe favour my Life, if it were dearer to me than it is, dependeth.

Frenetta hearing this ſudden and reſolute Anſwer, fell down into a deadly Swound, which her Maid perceiving, Laboured to revive her again: In the mean time Pollipus went to Pariſmus, and having ſolemnly taken their leave of the King and Queen, who endured their departure with great heavineſs, haſted to their Ships, launched into the Main, and with a proſperous Gale, ſailed towards Theſſaly with Joyful Hearts, the wiſhed place of all their hopes.

Frenetta being revived from her Trance, and miſſing Pollipus, whom ſhe thought aſſuredly had been by her, fell into an extream exclamation of his diſcourteſie, inſomuch that her Brothers hearing her Rage, demanded the cauſe of her Sorrow, which ſhe preſently told unto them, (as hath been before declared:) This raſhneſs of hers, her Brothers reproved with ſuch bitter terms, as that her care for Pollipus Diſdain, did not ſo much grieve her, as their unkindneſs; and the multitude of ſorrows and vexations ſo overcame her careful and tender Heart, that for ever after ſhe continued in perpetual Exclamations againſt her cruel Deſtinies, that with extremity of Grief ſhe became Lunatick, and bereft of Senſe, and ſo ended her Life.

This miſhap ſtrook ſuch a terrour to old Antiochus, and his Queens Heart, that within ſhort ſpace, as by the firſt coming of the Knights, they had received their joyful Liberty, ſo by their laſt Departure, they received the cauſe of their Death; leaving their Two Sons to Rule the Iſland, who governed the ſame with ſuch peaceable quietneſs, that within ſhort ſpace it grew to be as famous as ever it had been in the firſt beginning of their Fathers Reign.

CHAP. XXVIII.

How Pariſmus and Laurana arrived at Theſſaly, and of the exceeding joy that was made for their return.

PAriſmus (having a proſperous Gale) within few days landed on the Theſſalian Shore, and ſeeing himſelf ſo ſafely arrived with the Princeſs Laurana, ſaluted her with many kind Embraces; ſhe likewiſe was much delighted to behold her Native Country, where her dear and careful Parents lived, unto whom ſhe ſhould bring unſpeakable Comfort. Pollipus was alſo animated to comfort by an inward perſwaſion to hear ſome News of his Violetta, and Violetta

was

was affected with no less gladness than any of the rest, in that she was so happily returned with the worthy Knight Pollipus, and the remembrance of her Parents sight, which she much desired to enjoy, that their Joys on all sides were so exceeding, that there was no Person whatsoever, but had his heart fully replenished with gladness every way.

When they were landed, Parismus determined to send a Messenger to the City of Thebes, with report of their Health and happy arrival, which Pollipus seeing, desired to execute the same, and Arming himself in Azure Armour, beset with Stars of Gold, gallantly mounted, with his Spear in his Rest, he hasted towards the City; and as he rode along the Street, multitudes of People forsook their Business and Houses to behold him, and noting his gallant Proportion, thereby remembred the want of the Valiant Parismus, that their Hearts were effected with a wonderful perswasion, that either it was himself, or some happy Messenger that brought good Tydings of his safety, that by Infinite Multitudes they followed after him to the Court, being desirous to know the cause of his coming.

Pollipus coming to the Pallace, beheld a wonderful alteration there since their Departure, for all were attired in Mourning Weeds, and every thing seemed to shew a sign of Sadness. When Dionysius had knowledge that there was a Knight had brought a Message unto him, he could not judge of whence it might be, for that he was in Armour, and rather took him to be a Herauld of Arms, than one that brought Peace.

Dinner being ended, he was brought into the great Hall, where was Queen Olivia, the King and Queen of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparta, with the Young new Married Queen Clarina, Daughter to the King of Hungaria, the Lord Remus, who had lately Married the Lady Isabella, and divers others of great account.

When Pollipus was entred the Presence Chamber, humbling himself upon his Knee, he uttered these Speeches: Most High, and Mighty King, I bring you news of the safety of your Highness Daughter Laurana, who at this instant with her Espoused Lord Parismus remaineth in good Health, humbly saluting your Majesty in all Duty by me: They are by this time in the Plains of Pharsalia, addressing themselves towards the City, where within short space they intended to arrive. Dionysius having heard this Message delivered, took him by the hand, and embraced him saying,

Worthy Knight, quoth he, thou hast brought such happy News, that I can hardly believe I shall ever be so happy, as to live to see them, neither be thou offended at my incredulity, for my misfortune hath been such, as I cannot any way rely upon the certainty of any thing: With which Words the Tears stood in his Eyes: But Pollipus lifting up his Beaver, said:

My Lord, upon my Honour, that which I report, is most true.

Dionysius knowing him, with great joy embraced him, and so did the Queen and all the rest, who on a sudden could not sufficiently tell how to express their joy, but yielded all kind and Honourable Behaviour that might be, to welcome him: This News was soon spread throughout the Court and City, and the King, and almost all in general, went presently forth to meet them: The Courtiers rejoyced, the Citizens caused Bonfires to be made, the Bells rung, the Drums and Trumpets sounded, yea, such mirth and rejoycing was on all sides, as is not to be expressed.

Dionysius with great joy went to meet his Children, being accompanied with the King of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparta, and many other Knights and Gentlemen, belonging to the King of Hungaria, that attended Clariana, and they had not rode far from the City, but they met with them, where the King lovingly embraced Parismus and Laurana, who reverently kneeled at his Feet, and with Tears proceeding from the excess of exceeding Joy, welcomed their return: and therefore he uttered unto them these Speeches.

Welcome my dear Son, your happy arrival hath banished my former hearts sorrow, and as by your departure and news of your misfortunes our heavinels increased, so by your prosperous arrival, our hearts are replenished with Joy; I see your vertues still overmasters adverse misery, and whatsoever is in your custody, is safely protected from calamity: My gladness for your return I cannot express, because I feel my self surprized with exceeding delight.

When he had ended these Speeches, he took Laurana by the hand, and with great joy embraced her: Each Noble Personage having saluted Parismus, and welcomed their return in courteous sort, they entred the City, where they were entertained with all the State they might be, every Subject expressing their Joy: The Streets, Windows, and House-tops, and every place were so filled with People, that there was almost no passage left them to pass to the Pallace.

Violetta amongst all the rest, beheld her careful Father standing at

at his Door weeping to see the mirth all enjoyed but himself, who continued in great heavines for the loss of his Daughter, which sight attained her heart with such grief, that the passage of her Crystal Tears issued with such abundance, that all the Company wondred thereat: when as with great Pleasure being come to the Pallace, they were on all sides welcomed with unspeakable Joy. Dionysius caused most rich Meat to be provided for their repast, and in the mean time caused Parismus to sit by him, and Laurana by her Mother, accompanied by Clariana and Isabella, three of the fairest Creatures that ever Eye beheld.

Then Parismus at the request of the King, repeated the whole manner of their misadventure from the beginning of their Shipwrack until their return, with such exceeding Commendations of the Noble Valour and exceeding Kindness he had found in Pollipus, that all admired and applauded his Victories, and then uttered these Speeches.

Most Noble Father, by the Valour of my Friend Pollipus, have we escaped the danger we fell into, therefore, I beseech your Highness, esteem of him as the only Preserver of your Childrens lives, whose noble Wisdom hath still preserved us, and his Prowess hath mightily defended us, without whom we had never enjoyed this happy hour, to see your Honourable Presence. Dionysius hearing his Speeches, rose from his Seat, and embraced Pollipus with great kindness, yielding him many Thanks.

Thus being met, with exceeding joy on all sides, they spent the rest of the day in kind Salutations, and pleasant Communications, each Friend with other, except Pollipus, whose heart longed until he had visited old Andrugio, whom he found sitting in a Chair bewailing his own misfortune, which struck such exceeding sadness to Pollipus heart, that he could endure no Company, nor enjoy no quiet. Tellamor there found his Sister, in whose search she had indured many Miseries: Barzillus was honourably entertained by Dionysius, and richly rewarded by Parismus, besides all the Treasure that he had taken in the Island of Rocks: Ledia was kindly welcomed by her Fellows. Parismus spent the time with Dionysius, the King of Hungaria, and Prince of Sparta; Laurana in the company of Clariana and Isabella, and many other gallant Ladies, relating her happy escape out of misfortune. Pollipus only gave his mind to all Sorrow and Pensiveness, enduring the absence of Violetta with much Grief, and seeing that he could hear no news of her abode, determined the next day to go in search of her.

CHAP. XXIX.

How Pollipus intending to depart in search of Violetta, was by her staid; and how she discovered her self unto him: What Joy Parismus and Laurana took for her safety; and the manifold Honours they did her; and afterwards how she was Wedded to Pollipus

EArly the next morning Pollipus Armed himself, causing his Horse to be prepared in readiness, and coming where Dionysius was seated in his Royalty, accompanied by the Noble and Gallant States that were in the Court, humbling himself upon his Knee, said as followeth.

Most Mighty King, I cannot render you Thanks sufficient for the least Favour I have received at your hands, nevertheless you may think me bold to presume into your Presence, to Request your consent to a matter which much concerneth me, which peradventure you will rather judge to proceed from Folly than Wisdom: for thus it is, most Noble King, that I have vowed to Travel in search of a dear Friend, in which travel I have determined to spend the rest of these my wearisome days, without whose presence my Life will always be troublesome unto me, then I beseech your Majesty to shew me that Favour, to let me obtain a free consent of you to depart at this instant, for my Heart hath vowed never to rest in any place, until I be fully allured of my Friends Prosperity. Dionysius hearing his Request, was sorry so soon to leave him, and therefore taking him by the hand, he said unto him:

Worthy Knight, to whom both my self, and all that is mine, are much bound, it were a hard matter for me to deny you; but in this, let me entreat you to stay with us a few more days, that we may make you some small Recompence for your pains, and not leave us so soon, who are much delighted with your presence, and rather let me perswade you to leave off this Resolution, for Dangers incident to Travel are many, as your self hath lately sufficiently tried, and if that in short space you do not hear Tydings according to your content, you shall have all the furtherance I can give you.

My Lord, replyed Pollipus, my staying in this place cannot pleasure you, but rather be offensive, for that my Sorrows will (without some good hope of Comfort) exceed the limits of Reason, neither will it, I hope, delight your Majesty to see my Grief, which I cannot by no means avoid; therefore I beseech your Highness not to

vouchsafe

bouchſafe me any further Honour, but to let me have your Grant to depart, who have already ſufficiently taſted of your Bounty.

Pariſmus ſeeing Pollipus intent, uſed all manner of friendly and kind perſwaſions that might be, to diſſwade him from his purpoſe, but he moſt earneſtly entreated for his conſent, for his Heart was ſo oppreſt with care, that no other thought could take place in his fancy, that very ſhortly he determined to begin his Travels.

Violetta ſeeing that now or never was the time to work his and her own Content, reſolved to diſcover her ſelf, and to that end carefully attended him all that day, fearing leſt he would depart ſecretly; and at night, when he went to his Bed, (not with intent to ſleep, but to pour forth his uſual Lamentations) Violetta was likewiſe with him, ſhewing a ſad Countenance to ſee his Sorrow. But when ſhe had tenderly couched her ſelf by his manly ſide, ſhe could not devile how to grow in Conference with him, being ſtruck with ſuch a delightful fear to diſcover her ſelf, that ſhe had never felt the like, but at laſt ſhe uttered theſe Speeches.

Moſt worthy Knight, I am ſure now you give no credit to my words, becauſe you find not Violetta here according as I promiſed you ſhould, neither have I any comfort to attain the Favour I expected, becauſe your penſiveneſs will not permit me, but might I be ſo bold as to crave one requeſt at your hands, which if you pleaſe to bouchſafe me, I promiſe you that you ſhall find my Words before ſpoken, true; for I know where Violetta is, and promiſe you again to do more for you with her, than any Creature living.

Tuſh Boy, quoth he, do not go about to delude me with fond Speeches, for thou canſt not perform any thing to further me herein.

My Lord, ſaid ſhe, do but try me once more, and if I fail, then let me endure the moſt heavy Doom of your everlaſting Diſpleaſure.

Adonius (quoth he) if it be to pleaſure thee any way, I will gladly do it, for the friendſhip I have found in thee; then I pithee as thou loveſt me, and pitieſt the Sorrows I endure, do not delay me with thy Speeches, for I know they proceed from kindneſs to make me forget my ſadneſs, and not to do me any Benefit in the thing thou ſpeakeſt of, for I ſhall never be ſo happy as to be beloved of her who I fear me hath left her Fathers Houſe to ſhun my Company; but notwithſtanding the little hope of Comfort I conceive by thy means, to pleaſure thee before I depart, tell me what it is thou demandeſt, and if it be in my power, thou ſhalt obtain it. Violetta

Violetta was ashamed to utter her mind in that place, but being sure he could not behold her blushing Cheeks, said, The Request that I make is this; that you will give me your faithful Promise, that at what time it is your hap to meet Violetta, and obtain her good will, that the first night you will not attempt to enjoy the sweet fruition of her Love. Upon my Honour, said Pollipus, I will not do any thing whatsoever that displeaseth her will, for so dear do I esteem her, that I would sooner destroy my self, than she should any way be displeased with me.

Then know, Worthy Knight, quoth she, I am that Violetta you so earnestly seek after, I am the unkind Party that hath so long time procured your Discontent; I am she whose absence you have so oft bewailed, and now I am constrained to manifest my self unto you, desiring you to pardon my hard-heartedness, that have so long concealed my self, and thereby procured your disquiet, Pollipus hearing her Speeches, could not tell what to say, being half perswaded it was she, by remembring her Countenance, and the Behaviour she had used in all their Travels, and also calling to mind her kindness and Speeches, could not resolve what to do, for his Fancy still perswaded him it was not she: Then presently after he thought it might be she; at last he said, I know not what to conjecture, nor how to behave my self, nor whether I should call you Adonius or Violetta, considering how unlikely it is she should be so kind to me, and how certain I am Adonius hath done me many Pleasures.

Then sweet Violetta (if thou art she) resolve me of this my doubt, being thereby driven to that hopeful despair, that I know not whether my Fortune be better or worse. Violetta thinking a little back, said, Pardon me, dear Pollipus, for I am your unworthy Friend Violetta, that have in this disguise made trial of your Friendship.

Pollipus then took her most lovingly in his Arms, not offering other Behaviour than his promise did permit; yet he was in doubt still, and could not be quiet until he had used such means (yet far from dishonour) as thereby he found she was a Virgin, and no Page; and therefore assured himself it was Violetta; then folding her delicate Body in his Arms, which he had oftentimes before embraced, but not with such kindness, banishing all sadness from his sorrowful Heart, with a sweet and delightful content he embraced her with the kindness that long Lovers enjoy when they so happily meet, spending

the rest of the night in pleasant Communications and remembrances of their former Kindnesses, which augmented their Joys to an exceeding height: Oftentimes Pollipus would have exceeded the limits of his former Promise, but she reserved it for the more honourable Delight of their Nuptial-Bed, using many other Speeches, such as true and loyal Kindnesses.

Thus these two kind Lovers spent the time, Violetta accounting her self most happy to enjoy so constant a friend, as she had found him by many certainties in his Travels, and he estæmed himself as happy to be beloved of Violetta, that had not refused to hazard her self in many dangers for his sake: At last, their minds being both at quiet and satisfied with blissful Content, they fell fast asleep.

Parismus enduring much heavinels for his Friends departure, could hardly give one minutes rest to his troubled heart, therefore he was early up, with intent to perswade Pollipus, if he could, from undertaking his Journey, and presently after these two Lovers were asleep, he entred the Chamber, where contrary to his expectation, he found him fast asleep, and Violetta in most loving sort laying one hand under Pollipus head, and the other embracing his manly Breast, deeming in his conceit the pleasantest sight that ever Eye beheld, the supposed Page being so beautiful, that had he not known him, he would have thought that Venus her self had been there to comfort Pollipus with her sweet Embracings.

The Prince seeing his Friend in such a quiet sleep, withdrew himself, and endeavoured to study how to work his own Comfort, and stay Pollipus.

Whilst he was in this Meditation; golden Phœbus had lightned the whole Chamber, the clearnels of whose splendid Beams awaked Pollipus, but Violetta yet continued with her pure Eyes closed up by Morpheus, and Pollipus shadowing her with the Curtains, arose, and soon espyed the Prince at the end of the Room, who seeing him, said:

My dear Friend Pollipus, I had thought to have found you ready to depart, according to your resolution yesterday, but I hope you have altered your mind to stay with us, who desire nothing more than your Company, and were not Adonius well known to me, I should think you had Embraced some Divine Goddess in that kind sort: but notwithstanding, let me entreat you to stay some longer time with us, which was the only cause of my coming now unto you; desiring you

by

by all the Friendship that hath passed between us, to bring me further into your debt, by obtaining this favour at your hands.

My Lord (quoth Pollipus) I must confess I am too sluggish to be found sleeping at this time, whilst my mind should be busied with more weighty matters: Indeed, according to your saying, my Lord, I think I have embraced some Goddess, or a more Divine Creature; for my former resolution is dissolved quite, and my Heart at more rest than ever it hath been; for my dear Violetta hath been so kind as to visit me this night, and shew my Heart that cause of joy, as for ever whilst I live, I shall account my self bound unto her, and because your Honour hath both been acquainted with my Love and all my intents, and have vouchsafed me that favour which I shall never requite, I will shew you the cause of my gladness: Violetta hath disguised her self, and been with us in our Travels, and went under the name of Adonius, but now hath discovered her self unto me, which was more strange to me than it may seem to you.

Parismus hearing his Speeches, called her favour to remembrance, and soon knew her to be Violetta, wondring that in so long time that she went in the disguise of a Page, he could never perceive the same, nor once suspect it, which affected his heart exceedingly with joy; and taking him by the Hand, they both walked together to the Princess, who greatly rejoyced at this happy News, and presently commanded Ledia to carry Apparel unto her and all things necessary, which she presently executed, and at her coming, found Violetta newly awaked, who told her that the Princess Laurana had sent her that Apparel, which Violetta kindly accepted.

By this time Parismus, Pollipus, and Laurana, were entred the Chamber, who beheld them with an exceeding blushing Countenance, (like Venus entrapt in Vulcan's Net) but Parismus taking her by the hand, said:

Blush not, Vertuous Damsel, for it rejoyceth my Heart to see you here: Could you be so unkind as in all the time of your Travel never to make your self known till now? Well, I see you have Wisdom in making your choice, and well have you deserved to be beloved of Pollipus, who, I am sure, will perform no less neither need you any more trial of his Love, for that you have been privy to many infallible proofs thereof: Then Violetta kneeling, uttered these Speeches:

I thank your Honour, that you vouchsafe me this extraordinary favour,

Favour, as to blot me, that have shewed my self unworthy thereof: but I trust I need not stand upon nice terms to this worthy Knight, for that I may be fully assured of his fidelity: neither can I seem strange, having so long time been acquainted with his Love; but if my boldness hath not caused his misconceit of me, I here offer my self for ever to be at his disposition, desiring you to pardon whatsoever you have found amiss in me, or disagreeing to a Maidens chast Behaviour, and with a favourable opinion censure of my rashness, both to try your Vertues, as also to disguise my self, whereby I have done, so near as I could, nothing that might any way prejudice my Chastity, or dishonour my Name.

Pollipus taking her in his Arms, said, Sweet and kind Love, should I be so Barbarous as to misdeem your Vertues, or bear any other than the most courteous conceits of your Kindness, then I might be accounted the most inhumane Creature living: but contrary to my desert, I account my self so inriched and bondured by your Love, that for ever I shall endeavour to rest thankful unto you for the same, and I beseech you thus to esteem of me, that it will be more grievous to me than death to be out of your Favour; then I desire you to let your Heart repose that good trust in me, that no Misery, Calamity, Death nor Affliction, shall cause me once in Word or Deed to be disloyal to your self, that vouchsafe me all the happiness I desire.

Laurana all this while beholding Violetta's modest Countenance and Bashfulness, came unto her, and embraced her, saying, Most Vertuous Damsel, be not discomforted nor abashed at your disguise, for it cannot be taken otherwise than Vertuous, for by the same, you have shewed a great token of Wisdom, to make so infallible a trial of your Friend; neither trouble your self with any misconceited opinion of your Chastity, for none can be so discourteous, as to disallow the same; and as for my self, I am so fully assured of your Vertues, that I shall for ever hate him that shall once think otherwise than honourable of you, and hereafter make account to find me as your most faithful Friend; for at all times I will esteem of you as my Sister, and whatsoever lieth in my power to do you good, shall be ready at your command.

Violetta kneeling down, most humbly thanked her for her honourable kindness. The Princess then taking her by the hand led her down into the great Hall, where she was most kindly welcomed by

the King and Queen, and all the reſt of the Nobles, who having knowledge of the truth of all that had paſt between her and Pollipus, grew into ſuch a good liking of her, and ſo much eſteemed her Wiſdom, that they did all account him the fortunateſt Knight living.

Andrugio being ſent for, with great joy welcomed home his dear and only Daughter, who within few days after (by the appointment of Dionyſius) was in moſt ſolemn manner married to Pollipus in great Royalty, to both their exceeding Joys and Contentment, and alſo to the reſoycing of all them that were there preſent.

After this time all Theſſaly remained in great Tranquility, and theſe kind Friends continued in the Court of Dionyſius many days, until Pariſmus once again deſired to ſee his Native Country of Bohemia, where within ſhort time after his departure from Theſſaly, he ſafely arrived; as ſhall be declared in the SECOND PART of this Hiſtory.

FINIS.

GENTLEMEN,

IF a Stranger may requeſt a Favour, (which I am ſure no honeſt Well-willer to Learning will deny) then let me intreat you in the behalf of my Friend (the Author thereof) to afford him the kind acceptance of this his firſt Labour, which I am the more earneſt to crave at your courteous hands, becauſe I animated him unto the ſame: For on a day coming into his Chamber, I found, amongſt other things, this *Hiſtory of Pariſmus* roughly Penned by him, and careleſly caſt by, amongſt looſe Papers, intending never to ſend it to the Preſs: But I gathering it together, and Reading it, found the Invention ſo Pretty, the Matter ſo Delightful, and the Stile, although Plain, yet ſo Pleaſing, that liking it, I requeſted him to ſuffer it to come abroad, aſſuring him that it could not but be generally well liked of by the Better Sort: And therefore ſince he hath through my perſwaſions performed the ſame, do not, I pray you, diſcourage him in his firſt Attempts, but kindly accept his well-meaning Intention, which was to pleaſe all, and diſpleaſe none. So ſhall you encourage him in performing this his promiſe: that is, *The Second Part* enſuing, which at my requeſt he hath done, and I doubt not but you will find it to your content.

FAREWELL.

Your Friend, L. P.